

CRYSTALLIZATION-STUDY OUTLINES FIRST AND SECOND KINGS

KEY STATEMENTS

Apparently, the books of 1 and 2 Kings
are the history of the kings of Israel;
actually, 1 and 2 Kings were written
in the inspiration of the Holy Spirit
in the way of being related to God's eternal economy,
which is unveiled and conveyed through typology
and carried out by His elect on the earth.

The real Christian life
for the building up of the church as the temple of God
is a life of the crucified and resurrected Christ
as the life-giving Spirit being built into our being
so that we are being conformed to His death
by the power of His resurrection to be renewed day by day
and transformed from glory to glory for His glory in the church.

The glory of God—God expressed in splendor—
filled the temple of God, signifying that the glory of God,
intrinsically related to the economy of God
and wrought into the saints,
will become glory to God in the church
and in Christ Jesus unto all generations,
and the entire city of New Jerusalem
eternally will bear the glory of God,
which is God Himself shining out through the city.

The overcomers in the New Testament should be kings
who have received the abundance of grace
and of the gift of righteousness to reign in life;
in order to reign in life,
we need to be under the rulership of the Spirit,
and we need to enjoy the presence of the Lord,
which includes the Lord's authority, prosperity, and blessing.

CRYSTALLIZATION-STUDY OUTLINES FIRST AND SECOND KINGS

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Content	Page	
Message One	The Intrinsic Revelation in 1 and 2 Kings concerning the Economy of God Unveiled and Conveyed through Typology	<u>1</u>
Message Two	Four Crucial Journeys to Enter into the Ministry of the Age by Closely Following the Minister of the Age with the Vision of the Age	<u>11</u>
Message Three	Elisha Being a Type of Christ in His Ministry of Grace in Life and as a Man of God Behaving Himself as God's Representative, as the Acting God	<u>28</u>
Message Four	Solomon's Splendid Kingdom Typifying Christ's Kingdom in the Millennium	<u>41</u>
Message Five	Natural Ability versus the Resurrected Ability of the Maturity of Life for the Building Up of the Church as the Organic Body of Christ	<u>51</u>
Message Six	Going On with the Lord from the Tabernacle Church Life to the Temple Church Life for the Building Up of the Body of Christ as the Temple of the Living God	<u>61</u>
Message Seven	The Intrinsic Significance of the Materials of the Temple	<u>82</u>
Message Eight	Growing into a Holy Temple in the Lord	<u>94</u>
Message Nine	The Temple of God Filled with the Glory of God	<u>101</u>
Message Ten	The Lord's Recovery—to Build Up Zion	<u>112</u>
Message Eleven	Apostasy, the High Places, and the Recovery of the Genuine Ground of Oneness	<u>123</u>
Message Twelve	Living an Overcoming Life by Reigning in Life to Become the New Jerusalem as the City of Life	<u>137</u>

CRYSTALLIZATION-STUDY OUTLINES

FIRST AND SECOND KINGS

Message One

The Intrinsic Revelation in 1 and 2 Kings concerning the Economy of God Unveiled and Conveyed through Typology

Scripture Reading: Eph. 1:10, 22-23; 3:9;

Col. 2:9; 3:11; 1 Tim. 1:4; 1 Kings 2:11-12; 6:1-2

- Eph 1:10 Unto the economy of the fullness of the times, to head up all things in Christ, the things in the heavens and the things on the earth, in Him;
- Eph 1:22 And He subjected all things under His feet and gave Him to be Head over all things to the church,
Eph 1:23 Which is His Body, the fullness of the One who fills all in all.
- Eph 3:9 And to enlighten all that they may see what the economy of the mystery is, which throughout the ages has been hidden in God, who created all things,
- Col 2:9 For in Him dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily,
Col 3:11 Where there cannot be Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, slave, free man, but Christ is all and in all.
- 1 Tim 1:4 Nor to give heed to myths and unending genealogies, which produce questionings rather than God's economy, which is in faith.
- 1 Kings 2:11 And the time that David reigned over Israel was forty years: in Hebron he reigned seven years, and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty-three years.
- 1 Kings 2:12 And Solomon sat upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdom was firmly established.
- 1 Kings 6:1 Then in the four hundred eightieth year after the children of Israel had come forth out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of his reign over Israel, in the month of Ziv (this is the second month), Solomon began to build the house of Jehovah.
- 1 Kings 6:2 And the house which King Solomon built to Jehovah was sixty cubits long and twenty cubits wide and thirty cubits high.

I. The Bible is a book of God's economy—Gen. 1:1, 26-28; Rev. 21:1-2, 9-11:

- Gen 1:1 In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.
- Gen 1:26 And God said, Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of heaven and over the cattle and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps upon the earth.
- Gen 1:27 And God created man in His own image; in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them.
- Gen 1:28 And God blessed them; and God said to them, Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of heaven and over every living thing that moves upon the earth.
- Rev 21:1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth passed away, and the sea is no more.
- Rev 21:2 And I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.
- Rev 21:9 And one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues came and spoke with me, saying, Come here; I will show you the bride, the wife of the Lamb.
- Rev 21:10 And he carried me away in spirit onto a great and high mountain and showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,
- Rev 21:11 Having the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, as clear as crystal.

- A. The entire Bible, both the Old Testament and the New Testament, is first a picture of God's economy and then a full definition and fulfillment of God's economy—Eph. 1:10; 1 Tim. 1:4.

- Eph 1:10 Unto the economy of the fullness of the times, to head up all things in Christ, the things in the heavens and the things on the earth, in Him;

- 1 Tim 1:4 Nor to give heed to myths and unending genealogies, which produce questionings rather than God's economy, which is in faith.
- B. The Bible is a record of the divine revelation concerning God's eternal economy, of which Christ is the center and the reality—John 14:6; Col. 1:15; 3:11:
- John 14:6 Jesus said to him, I am the way and the reality and the life; no one comes to the Father except through Me.
- Col 1:15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the Firstborn of all creation,
- Col 3:11 Where there cannot be Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, slave, free man, but Christ is all and in all.
1. Christ is the embodiment of the Triune God, and the church is the Body of Christ—2:9; Eph. 1:22-23.

Col 2:9 For in Him dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily,

Eph 1:22 And He subjected all things under His feet and gave Him to be Head over all things to the church,

Eph 1:23 Which is His Body, the fullness of the One who fills all in all.
 2. Christ and the church are the basic structure of the Bible—Eph. 5:32.

Eph 5:32 This mystery is great, but I speak with regard to Christ and the church.
- C. God's economy, the key to the Bible, is the Triune God with His plan and arrangement to dispense Himself in His Divine Trinity into His chosen, redeemed, and regenerated people as their life, their life supply, and their everything to make them His corporate expression, initially as the Body of Christ and ultimately as the New Jerusalem—Eph. 3:9:
- Eph 3:9 And to enlighten all that they may see what the economy of the mystery is, which throughout the ages has been hidden in God, who created all things,
1. If we see that God's economy is the key to the Bible, we will use this key in our study of every book of the Bible.
 2. If we see this key and use it, the Bible will become to us what it is to God—the revelation of the divine economy—Luke 24:44-46.

Luke 24:44 And He said to them, These are My words which I spoke to you while I was still with you, that all the things written in the Law of Moses and the Prophets and Psalms concerning Me must be fulfilled.

Luke 24:45 Then He opened their mind to understand the Scriptures;

Luke 24:46 And He said to them, Thus it is written, that the Christ would suffer and rise up from the dead on the third day,

II. First and 2 Kings are concerned not with the historical facts but with the intrinsic revelation in these books:

- A. The intrinsic revelation of the history according to the record from Joshua to Esther is to unveil to us how the eternal economy of God was carried out by His elect on the earth—Josh. 1:1-9; 1 Sam. 16:12-13; 1 Kings 2:11-12; 6:1-2.
- Josh 1:1 After the death of Moses the servant of Jehovah, Jehovah spoke to Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' attendant, saying,
- Josh 1:2 Moses My servant is dead; now then arise, and cross over this Jordan, you and all this people, into the land which I am giving to them, to the children of Israel.
- Josh 1:3 Every place on which the sole of your foot treads I have given to you, as I promised Moses.
- Josh 1:4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon even to the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and to the Great Sea toward the setting of the sun will be your territory.
- Josh 1:5 No man will be able to stand before you all the days of your life. As I was with Moses, I will be with you; I will not fail you nor forsake you.
- Josh 1:6 Be strong and take courage, for you will cause this people to inherit the land which I swore to their fathers to give to them.
- Josh 1:7 Only be strong and very courageous, being certain to do according to all the law which Moses My servant commanded you. Do not turn away from it to the right or to the left, that you may have success wherever you go.

- Josh 1:8 This book of the law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall muse upon it day and night so that you may be certain to do according to all that is written in it. For then you will make your way prosperous and then you will have success.
- Josh 1:9 Have I not commanded you? Be strong and take courage; do not be afraid or dismayed. For Jehovah your God is with you wherever you go.
- 1 Sam 16:12 So he sent for him and brought him in. Now he was ruddy and had beautiful eyes and a handsome appearance. And Jehovah said, Arise; anoint him, for this is he.
- 1 Sam 16:13 And Samuel took the horn of oil and anointed him in the midst of his brothers, and the Spirit of Jehovah rushed upon David from that day forward. Then Samuel rose up and went to Ramah.
- 1 Kings 2:11 And the time that David reigned over Israel was forty years: in Hebron he reigned seven years, and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty-three years.
- 1 Kings 2:12 And Solomon sat upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdom was firmly established.
- 1 Kings 6:1 Then in the four hundred eightieth year after the children of Israel had come forth out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of his reign over Israel, in the month of Ziv (this is the second month), Solomon began to build the house of Jehovah.
- 1 Kings 6:2 And the house which King Solomon built to Jehovah was sixty cubits long and twenty cubits wide and thirty cubits high.
- B. Apparently, the books of 1 and 2 Kings are the history of the kings of Israel; actually, 1 and 2 Kings were written in the inspiration of the Spirit of God in the way of being related to God's eternal economy—Eph. 3:9; 1 Tim. 1:4.
- Eph 3:9 And to enlighten all that they may see what the economy of the mystery is, which throughout the ages has been hidden in God, who created all things,
- 1 Tim 1:4 Nor to give heed to myths and unending genealogies, which produce questionings rather than God's economy, which is in faith.
- C. David and Solomon, as types, are strong evidences that the history of the kings of Israel is related to the economy of God, which concerns Christ as the embodiment of God and the church as the Body of Christ—Eph. 5:32.
- Eph 5:32 This mystery is great, but I speak with regard to Christ and the church.
- D. Since Solomon and the temple built by him play strong roles in the history of Israel and occupy a wide realm in such a history, they are evidence that the history of Israel concerns very much the fulfillment of God's eternal economy in the Old Testament in the way of typology—Luke 24:44:
- Luke 24:44 And He said to them, These are My words which I spoke to you while I was still with you, that all the things written in the Law of Moses and the Prophets and Psalms concerning Me must be fulfilled.
1. That Christ and the church are the centrality and universality of God's economy is universal in both the New Testament and the Old Testament—Matt. 16:16-18.
- Matt 16:16 And Simon Peter answered and said, You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.
- Matt 16:17 And Jesus answered and said to him, Blessed are you, Simon Barjona, because flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but My Father who is in the heavens.
- Matt 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.
2. We need to see that the books of history were written from the point of view of God's eternal economy concerning Christ and the church—Eph. 5:32.
- Eph 5:32 This mystery is great, but I speak with regard to Christ and the church.
- E. In reading 1 and 2 Kings, we need to see the link between the Old Testament books of history and the New Testament; this link is God's economy for Christ and for Christ's Body—Eph. 1:22-23; 3:17; 4:16.
- Eph 1:22 And He subjected all things under His feet and gave Him to be Head over all things to the church,
- Eph 1:23 Which is His Body, the fullness of the One who fills all in all.
- Eph 3:17 That Christ may make His home in your hearts through faith, that you, being rooted and grounded in love,

Eph 4:16 Out from whom all the Body, being joined together and being knit together through every joint of the rich supply and through the operation in the measure of each one part, causes the growth of the Body unto the building up of itself in love.

III. The Old Testament history is closely related to God's economy in the way of typology—Eph. 3:9; 1 Cor. 5:7; 10:6:

Eph 3:9 And to enlighten all that they may see what the economy of the mystery is, which throughout the ages has been hidden in God, who created all things,
1 Cor 5:7 Purge out the old leaven that you may be a new lump, even as you are unleavened; for our Passover, Christ, also has been sacrificed.
1 Cor 10:6 Now these things occurred as examples to us, that we should not be ones who lust after evil things, even as they also lusted.

A. The Old Testament is a figurative portrait of God's eternal economy, and the New Testament is the practical fulfillment of God's eternal economy.

B. The types from Genesis to Deuteronomy unveil the Triune God embodied in Christ as the center and circumference of His eternal economy and also unveil Christ as the blessing and everything to the Triune God's chosen people—Deut. 8:7-11.

Deut 8:7 For Jehovah your God is bringing you to a good land, a land of waterbrooks, of springs and of fountains, flowing forth in valleys and in mountains;

Deut 8:8 A land of wheat and barley and vines and fig trees and pomegranates; a land of olive trees with oil and of honey;

Deut 8:9 A land in which you will eat bread without scarcity; you will not lack anything in it; a land whose stones are iron, and from whose mountains you can mine copper.

Deut 8:10 And you shall eat and be satisfied, and you shall bless Jehovah your God for the good land which He has given you.

Deut 8:11 Be careful lest you forget Jehovah your God by not keeping His commandments and His ordinances and His statutes, which I am commanding you today;

C. The twelve books of history from Joshua to Esther unveil the Triune God's move in His chosen people to possess, inherit, and enjoy His promised all-inclusive Christ as the good land—Josh. 1:1-9, 13; Esth. 4:13-14.

Josh 1:1 After the death of Moses the servant of Jehovah, Jehovah spoke to Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' attendant, saying,

Josh 1:2 Moses My servant is dead; now then arise, and cross over this Jordan, you and all this people, into the land which I am giving to them, to the children of Israel.

Josh 1:3 Every place on which the sole of your foot treads I have given to you, as I promised Moses.

Josh 1:4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon even to the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and to the Great Sea toward the setting of the sun will be your territory.

Josh 1:5 No man will be able to stand before you all the days of your life. As I was with Moses, I will be with you; I will not fail you nor forsake you.

Josh 1:6 Be strong and take courage, for you will cause this people to inherit the land which I swore to their fathers to give to them.

Josh 1:7 Only be strong and very courageous, being certain to do according to all the law which Moses My servant commanded you. Do not turn away from it to the right or to the left, that you may have success wherever you go.

Josh 1:8 This book of the law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall muse upon it day and night so that you may be certain to do according to all that is written in it. For then you will make your way prosperous and then you will have success.

Josh 1:9 Have I not commanded you? Be strong and take courage; do not be afraid or dismayed. For Jehovah your God is with you wherever you go.

Josh 1:13 Remember the word which Moses the servant of Jehovah commanded you, saying, Jehovah your God has given you rest and will give you this land.

Esth 4:13 Then Mordecai told them to reply to Esther, Do not imagine that in the king's palace you will escape any more than all the Jews.

Esth 4:14 For if you remain silent at this time, relief and deliverance for the Jews will arise from some other place, and you and your father's house will perish. And who knows whether you have not come to the kingdom for such a time as this?

- D. The books of poetry—Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and Song of Songs—unveil that Christ is the unique perfection for God’s chosen people to pursue after and the unique satisfaction for God’s chosen people to obtain and enjoy—Job 42:1-5; Psa. 2:6-12; 8:1; S. S. 1:2-4; 6:1, 10, 13; 8:1, 14.
- Job 42:1 Then Job answered Jehovah and said,
 Job 42:2 I know that You can do all things / And that no purpose of Yours can be restrained.
 Job 42:3 Who is this who hides counsel without knowledge? / Therefore I have uttered what I did not understand, / Things too wonderful for me, which I did not know.
 Job 42:4 Hear now, and I will speak; / I will ask of You, and You shall inform me.
 Job 42:5 I had heard of You by the hearing of the ear, / But now my eye has seen You;
 Psa 2:6 But I have installed My King / Upon Zion, My holy mountain.
 Psa 2:7 I will recount the decree of Jehovah; / He said to Me: You are My Son; / Today I have begotten You.
 Psa 2:8 Ask of Me, / And I will give the nations as Your inheritance / And the limits of the earth as Your possession.
 Psa 2:9 You will break them with an iron rod; / You will shatter them like a potter's vessel.
 Psa 2:10 Now therefore, O kings, be prudent; / Take the admonition, O judges of the earth.
 Psa 2:11 Serve Jehovah with fear, / And rejoice with trembling.
 Psa 2:12 Kiss the Son / Lest He be angry and you perish from the way; / For His anger may suddenly be kindled. / Blessed are all those who take refuge in Him.
 Psa 8:1 O Jehovah our Lord, / How excellent is Your name / In all the earth, / You who have set Your glory over the heavens!
 S. S. 1:2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth! / For your love is better than wine.
 S. S. 1:3 Your anointing oils have a pleasant fragrance; / Your name is like ointment poured forth; / Therefore the virgins love you.
 S. S. 1:4 Draw me; we will run after you
 S. S. 6:1 Where has your beloved gone, / O you most beautiful among women? / Where has your beloved turned, / That we may seek him with you?
 S. S. 6:10 Who is this woman who looks forth like the dawn, / As beautiful as the moon, / As clear as the sun, / As terrible as an army with banners?
 S. S. 6:13 Return, return, O Shulammite; / Return, return, that we may gaze at you. / Why should you gaze at the Shulammite, / As upon the dance of two camps?
 S. S. 8:1 O that you were like a brother to me, / Who nursed at my mother's breasts! / If I found you outside, I would kiss you, / And none would despise me.
 S. S. 8:14 Make haste, my beloved, / And be like a gazelle or a young hart / Upon the mountains of spices.
- E. In the seventeen books of prophecy from Isaiah to Malachi, we see that the Triune God has become a God-man to accomplish His full redemption for the fulfillment of His eternal economy, which will consummate in the new heaven and new earth—Isa. 9:6; Rev. 21:1.
- Isa 9:6 For a child is born to us, / A Son is given to us; / And the government / Is upon His shoulder; / And His name will be called / Wonderful Counselor, / Mighty God, / Eternal Father, / Prince of Peace.
 Rev 21:1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth passed away, and the sea is no more.
- F. The books from Matthew to John unveil that the Triune God has been processed and consummated to be the all-inclusive life-giving Spirit—John 1:14; 7:39.
- John 1:14 And the Word became flesh and tabernacled among us (and we beheld His glory, glory as of the only Begotten from the Father), full of grace and reality.
 John 7:39 But this He said concerning the Spirit, whom those who believed into Him were about to receive; for the Spirit was not yet, because Jesus had not yet been glorified.
- G. The book of Acts unveils the all-inclusive life-giving Spirit spreading Himself as the reality of Christ, who is the embodiment of God, for the producing of the churches of God—1:3, 8; 2:22-36; 4:23-31.
- Acts 1:3 To whom also He presented Himself alive after His suffering by many irrefutable proofs, appearing to them through a period of forty days and speaking the things concerning the kingdom of God.

Acts 1:8 But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit comes upon you, and you shall be My witnesses both in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

Acts 2:22 Men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus the Nazarene, a man shown by God to you to be approved by works of power and wonders and signs, which God did through Him in your midst, even as you yourselves know-

Acts 2:23 This man, delivered up by the determined counsel and foreknowledge of God, you, through the hand of lawless men, nailed to a cross and killed;

Acts 2:24 Whom God has raised up, having loosed the pangs of death, since it was not possible for Him to be held by it.

Acts 2:25 For David says regarding Him, "I saw the Lord continually before me, because He is on my right hand, that I may not be shaken.

Acts 2:26 Therefore my heart was made glad and my tongue exulted; moreover, also my flesh will rest in hope,

Acts 2:27 Because You will not abandon my soul to Hades, nor will you permit Your Holy One to see corruption.

Acts 2:28 You have made known to me the ways of life; You will make me full of gladness with Your presence."

Acts 2:29 Men, brothers, I can say to you plainly concerning the patriarch David that he both deceased and was buried, and his tomb is among us until this day.

Acts 2:30 Therefore, being a prophet and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him to seat One from the fruit of his loins upon his throne,

Acts 2:31 He, seeing this beforehand, spoke concerning the resurrection of the Christ, that neither was He abandoned to Hades, nor did His flesh see corruption.

Acts 2:32 This Jesus God has raised up, of which we all are witnesses.

Acts 2:33 Therefore having been exalted to the right hand of God and having received the promise of the Holy Spirit from the Father, He has poured out this which you both see and hear.

Acts 2:34 For David did not ascend into the heavens, but he himself says, "The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at My right hand

Acts 2:35 Until I set Your enemies as a footstool for Your feet."

Acts 2:36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made Him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom you have crucified.

Acts 4:23 And when they had been released, they went to their own people and reported all that the chief priests and the elders had said to them.

Acts 4:24 And when they heard this, they lifted up their voice with one accord to God and said, Sovereign Master, You are the One who has made heaven and earth and the sea and all things in them,

Acts 4:25 Who, through the Holy Spirit, through the mouth of our father David Your servant, has said, "Why did the Gentiles rage, and the peoples devise vain things?"

Acts 4:26 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord and against His Christ."

Acts 4:27 For truly in this city there were gathered together against Your holy Servant Jesus, whom You anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the peoples of Israel,

Acts 4:28 To do what Your hand and Your counsel predestined to take place.

Acts 4:29 And now, Lord, look upon their threatenings and grant Your slaves to speak Your word with all boldness,

Acts 4:30 While stretching out Your hand to heal, and that signs and wonders may take place through the name of Your holy Servant Jesus.

Acts 4:31 And when they had so besought, the place in which they were gathered was shaken, and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak the word of God with boldness.

H. The books from Romans to Revelation unveil the all-inclusive life-giving Spirit building up the churches through transformation into the organism of the consummated Triune God as the Body of Christ, which will consummate in the New Jerusalem as the eternal enlargement of the consummated Triune God—Rom. 1:3-4; 12:4-5; 16:20; Rev. 21:2, 9-11.

Rom 1:3 Concerning His Son, who came out of the seed of David according to the flesh,

- Rom 1:4 Who was designated the Son of God in power according to the Spirit of holiness out of the resurrection of the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord;
- Rom 12:4 For just as in one body we have many members, and all the members do not have the same function,
- Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one body in Christ, and individually members one of another.
- Rom 16:20 Now the God of peace will crush Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus be with you.
- Rev 21:2 And I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.
- Rev 21:9 And one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues came and spoke with me, saying, Come here; I will show you the bride, the wife of the Lamb.
- Rev 21:10 And he carried me away in spirit onto a great and high mountain and showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,
- Rev 21:11 Having the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, as clear as crystal.

IV. The intrinsic revelation in 1 and 2 Kings is unveiled and conveyed through typology:

- A. Israel's history is not only a type of the entire church but also a type of God's economy—1 Tim. 1:4.
- 1 Tim 1:4 Nor to give heed to myths and unending genealogies, which produce questionings rather than God's economy, which is in faith.
- B. Israel typifies the church as God's elect in the New Testament—1 Cor. 5:7; 10:6:
- 1 Cor 5:7 Purge out the old leaven that you may be a new lump, even as you are unleavened; for our Passover, Christ, also has been sacrificed.
- 1 Cor 10:6 Now these things occurred as examples to us, that we should not be ones who lust after evil things, even as they also lusted.
1. God's intention is to have a corporate Body—Eph. 1:22-23:

Eph 1:22 And He subjected all things under His feet and gave Him to be Head over all things to the church,

Eph 1:23 Which is His Body, the fullness of the One who fills all in all.

 - a. For this corporate Body, typified by the nation of Israel, God worked Himself into the corporate Israel so that they would become the house of God, God's habitation on earth—Exo. 25:8-9; 40:34.
 - b. This corporate Israel is a type of the church as the Body of Christ.

Exo 25:8 And let them make a sanctuary for Me that I may dwell in their midst;

Exo 25:9 According to all that I show you, the pattern of the tabernacle and the pattern of all its furnishings, even so shall you make it.

Exo 40:34 Then the cloud covered the Tent of Meeting, and the glory of Jehovah filled the tabernacle.
 2. The entire history of Israel is a type of the church; Paul applies the history of the children of Israel to the New Testament church life—1 Cor. 5:7; 10:6.

1 Cor 5:7 Purge out the old leaven that you may be a new lump, even as you are unleavened; for our Passover, Christ, also has been sacrificed.

1 Cor 10:6 Now these things occurred as examples to us, that we should not be ones who lust after evil things, even as they also lusted.
 3. The Old Testament has a people—Israel—and the New Testament has a people—the church; these two peoples are a description of one thing that God has done—the accomplishment of God's economy—Eph. 1:10; 3:9.

Eph 1:10 Unto the economy of the fullness of the times, to head up all things in Christ, the things in the heavens and the things on the earth, in Him;

Eph 3:9 And to enlighten all that they may see what the economy of the mystery is, which throughout the ages has been hidden in God, who created all things,

- C. David typifies the suffering Christ, and Solomon typifies the Christ glorified in the kingdom of God and its splendor—1 Kings 2:11-12.
 1 Kings 2:11 And the time that David reigned over Israel was forty years: in Hebron he reigned seven years, and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty-three years.
 1 Kings 2:12 And Solomon sat upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdom was firmly established.
- D. The temple typifies Christ and the church as the unique building of God in the universe—Matt. 12:6; 16:18.
 Matt 12:6 But I say to you that something greater than the temple is here.
 Matt 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.
- E. The prophet Elisha represents God’s New Testament economy in typology; he is a type in the Old Testament who typifies the real things in the New Testament—2 Kings 4:9.
 2 Kings 4:9 And she said to her husband, Now I know that this man who continually passes through unto us is a holy man of God.
- F. Jezebel, a most hateful person, the pagan wife of Ahab, is a type of who Jezebel is in the New Testament reality—a type of the apostate church—1 Kings 16:31; 19:1-2; 21:23; Rev. 2:20-23.
 1 Kings 16:31 And as if it were a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, he took as his wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal the king of the Sidonians; and he went and served Baal and worshipped him.
 1 Kings 19:1 And Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done and all about how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.
 1 Kings 19:2 And Jezebel sent a messenger to Elijah, saying, The gods do so to me and even more, if by this time tomorrow I do not make your life like the life of one of them!
 1 Kings 21:23 And concerning Jezebel, Jehovah also spoke, saying, The dogs will eat Jezebel by the rampart of Jezreel.
 Rev 2:20 But I have something against you, that you tolerate the woman Jezebel, she who calls herself a prophetess and teaches and leads My slaves astray to commit fornication and to eat idol sacrifices.
 Rev 2:21 And I gave her time that she might repent, and she is not willing to repent of her fornication.
 Rev 2:22 Behold, I cast her into a bed, and those who commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, unless they repent of her works;
 Rev 2:23 And her children I will kill with death; and all the churches will know that I am He who searches the inward parts and the hearts; and I will give to each one of you according to your works.
- G. In typology the king’s palaces and God’s temple were separate, whereas in the New Testament reality these two are one building—1 Kings 9:15; Eph. 2:21-22:
 1 Kings 9:15 Now this is the account of the forced labor which King Solomon levied to build the house of Jehovah and his own house and the Millo and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor and Megiddo and Gezer.
 Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;
 Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.
1. On the one hand, we, the New Testament believers, are priests to serve and worship God—1 Pet. 2:9.
 1 Pet 2:9 But you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people acquired for a possession, so that you may tell out the virtues of Him who has called you out of darkness into His marvelous light;
 2. On the other hand, we are God’s kings to reign for God—Rev. 1:6, 9; 5:10.
 Rev 1:6 And made us a kingdom, priests to His God and Father, to Him be the glory and the might forever and ever. Amen.
 Rev 1:9 I John, your brother and fellow partaker in the tribulation and kingdom and endurance in Jesus, was on the island called Patmos because of the word of God and the testimony of Jesus.

- Rev 5:10 And have made them a kingdom and priests to our God; and they will reign on the earth.
- H. The kings are types of the New Testament believers, because all the New Testament believers are saved by God to be kings—Rev. 1:6, 9; 5:10:
- Rev 1:6 And made us a kingdom, priests to His God and Father, to Him be the glory and the might forever and ever. Amen.
- Rev 1:9 I John, your brother and fellow partaker in the tribulation and kingdom and endurance in Jesus, was on the island called Patmos because of the word of God and the testimony of Jesus.
- Rev 5:10 And have made them a kingdom and priests to our God; and they will reign on the earth.
1. The believers in the New Testament should be the fulfillment of the typology of the kings in God's economy—Rom. 5:17, 21.

Rom 5:17 For if, by the offense of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ.

Rom 5:21 In order that just as sin reigned in death, so also grace might reign through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.
 2. In the New Testament all the believers are saved to be kings and priests—1 Pet. 2:9; Rev. 1:6; 5:10; 2 Tim. 2:12:

1 Pet 2:9 But you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people acquired for a possession, so that you may tell out the virtues of Him who has called you out of darkness into His marvelous light;

Rev 1:6 And made us a kingdom, priests to His God and Father, to Him be the glory and the might forever and ever. Amen.

Rev 5:10 And have made them a kingdom and priests to our God; and they will reign on the earth.

2 Tim 2:12 If we endure, we will also reign with Him; if we deny Him, He also will deny us;

 - a. God rules, but He does not rule directly; He rules through us, the believers, as kings—Rev. 20:4, 6; 3:21.

Rev 20:4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given to them. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of the testimony of Jesus and because of the word of God, and of those who had not worshipped the beast nor his image, and had not received the mark on their forehead and on their hand; and they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years.

Rev 20:6 Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection; over these the second death has no authority, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with Him for a thousand years.

Rev 3:21 He who overcomes, to him I will give to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat with My Father on His throne.
 - b. We were regenerated with a divine, spiritual, heavenly, kingly, and royal life; this enthrones us to reign as kings over all things—John 1:12-13; 3:3, 5; Rev. 5:10; Rom. 5:17, 21.

John 1:12 But as many as received Him, to them He gave the authority to become children of God, to those who believe into His name,

John 1:13 Who were begotten not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

John 3:3 Jesus answered and said to him, Truly, truly, I say to you, Unless one is born anew, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

John 3:5 Jesus answered, Truly, truly, I say to you, Unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

Rev 5:10 And have made them a kingdom and priests to our God; and they will reign on the earth.

Rom 5:17 For if, by the offense of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ.

Rom 5:21 In order that just as sin reigned in death, so also grace might reign through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

V. The history books were put into the Holy Scriptures because, in typology, they give us a vivid view of God's economy; the essence of the typology of the Old Testament is God's economy with Christ and His Body as the center and reality—Eph. 1:9; 3:9; 5:32.

Eph 1:9 Making known to us the mystery of His will according to His good pleasure, which He purposed in Himself,

Eph 3:9 And to enlighten all that they may see what the economy of the mystery is, which throughout the ages has been hidden in God, who created all things,

Eph 5:32 This mystery is great, but I speak with regard to Christ and the church.

Message Two
Four Crucial Journeys
to Enter into the Ministry of the Age
by Closely Following the Minister of the Age
with the Vision of the Age

Scripture Reading: 1 Kings 18:21-40; 19:2-12; 2 Kings 2:1-14

- 1 Kings 18:21 Then Elijah came near to all the people and said, How long will you go hopping between two opinions? If Jehovah is God, follow Him; but if Baal is, follow him. And the people did not answer him a word.
- 1 Kings 18:22 And Elijah said to the people, I alone am left as a prophet of Jehovah, but Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty men.
- 1 Kings 18:23 Let them therefore give us two bulls. And let them choose one bull for themselves and cut it in pieces and put it on the wood, but let them apply no fire; and I will prepare the other bull and put it on the wood, and I will apply no fire.
- 1 Kings 18:24 Then call on the name of your god, and I will call on the name of Jehovah; and the God who answers by fire, He will be God. And all the people answered and said, The word seems good.
- 1 Kings 18:25 And Elijah said to the prophets of Baal, Choose one bull for yourselves, and prepare it first, for there are many of you. And call on the name of your god, but apply no fire.
- 1 Kings 18:26 So they took the bull which had been given them and prepared it; and they called on the name of Baal from morning until noon, saying, O Baal, answer us! But there was no voice, and no one answered. And they leaped around the altar that had been made.
- 1 Kings 18:27 Then at noon Elijah mocked them and said, Cry out with a loud voice, for he is a god; for he is meditating or has wandered off or is on a journey. Perhaps he is asleep and will awake.
- 1 Kings 18:28 And they cried out with a loud voice and cut themselves, according to their custom, with swords and spears until blood gushed out all over them.
- 1 Kings 18:29 And when noon had past, they prophesied until the time of the offering up of the meal offering; but there was no voice nor any that answered nor any attention paid.
- 1 Kings 18:30 Then Elijah said to all the people, Come near to me. And all the people came near to him. And he repaired the altar of Jehovah which was broken down.
- 1 Kings 18:31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob (to whom the word of Jehovah came, saying, Israel shall be your name);
- 1 Kings 18:32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of Jehovah, and he made a trench around the altar, with a capacity of two measures of seed.
- 1 Kings 18:33 And he arranged the wood and cut the bull in pieces and laid it on the wood. And he said, Fill four jars with water, and pour the water on the burnt offering and on the wood.
- 1 Kings 18:34 And he said, Do it a second time. And they did it a second time. And he said, Do it a third time. And they did it a third time.
- 1 Kings 18:35 And the water went around the altar, and he filled the trench also with water.
- 1 Kings 18:36 Then at the time of the offering up of the meal offering, Elijah the prophet came near and said, O Jehovah, God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, let it be known today that You are God in Israel and that I am Your servant and that I have done all these things by Your word.
- 1 Kings 18:37 Answer me, O Jehovah; answer me, that this people may know that You, O Jehovah, are God and that You have turned their heart back again.
- 1 Kings 18:38 And the fire of Jehovah fell and consumed the burnt offering and the wood and the stones and the dust, and it licked up the water that was in the trench.
- 1 Kings 18:39 And when all the people saw this, they fell on their faces and said, Jehovah-He is God! Jehovah-He is God!
- 1 Kings 18:40 And Elijah said to them, Seize the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape! And they seized them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon and slaughtered them there.
- 1 Kings 19:2 And Jezebel sent a messenger to Elijah, saying, The gods do so to me and even more, if by this time tomorrow I do not make your life like the life of one of them!
- 1 Kings 19:3 And because he was afraid, he rose up and went away for his life; and he came to Beer-sheba, which belongs to Judah, and left his attendant there.
- 1 Kings 19:4 And he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness and came and sat down under a certain broom shrub; and he requested for himself that he might die and said, It is enough; now, O

- Jehovah, take my life, for I am no better than my fathers.
- 1 Kings 19:5 And he lay down and slept under the broom shrub. And suddenly an angel touched him and said to him, Rise up and eat.
- 1 Kings 19:6 And he looked, and there at his head was a cake, baked on hot stones, and a jar of water. And he ate and drank, and lay down again.
- 1 Kings 19:7 And the angel of Jehovah came again the second time and touched him and said, Rise up and eat; for the journey is too great for you.
- 1 Kings 19:8 And he rose up and ate and drank, and he went in the strength of that food forty days and forty nights to Horeb the mount of God.
- 1 Kings 19:9 And there he went into a cave and lodged there. And at that time the word of Jehovah came to him; and He said to him, What are you doing here, Elijah?
- 1 Kings 19:10 And he said, I have been very jealous for Jehovah the God of hosts; for the children of Israel have forsaken Your covenant, thrown down Your altars, and slain Your prophets with the sword; and I alone am left, and they seek to take my life.
- 1 Kings 19:11 And He said, Go out, and stand upon the mountain before Jehovah. And suddenly Jehovah passed by, and a great, strong wind rent the mountains and broke the rocks in pieces before Jehovah-Jehovah was not in the wind. And after the wind, an earthquake-Jehovah was not in the earthquake.
- 1 Kings 19:12 And after the earthquake, a fire-Jehovah was not in the fire. And after the fire, a gentle, quiet voice.
- 2 Kings 2:1 And when Jehovah was about to take up Elijah by a whirlwind into heaven, Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.
- 2 Kings 2:2 And Elijah said to Elisha, Stay here, for Jehovah has sent me as far as Bethel. And Elisha said, As Jehovah lives and as your soul lives, I will not leave you. So they went down to Bethel.
- 2 Kings 2:3 Then the sons of the prophets who were in Bethel came out to Elisha and said to him, Do you know that Jehovah will take away your master from over your head today? And he said, I too know it; be silent.
- 2 Kings 2:4 And Elijah said to him, Elisha, stay here, for Jehovah has sent me to Jericho. And he said, As Jehovah lives and as your soul lives, I will not leave you. And they came to Jericho.
- 2 Kings 2:5 And the sons of the prophets who were at Jericho approached Elisha and said to him, Do you know that Jehovah will take away your master from over your head today? And he said, I too know it; be silent.
- 2 Kings 2:6 And Elijah said to him, Stay here, for Jehovah has sent me to the Jordan. And he said, As Jehovah lives and as your soul lives, I will not leave you. So the two of them went on.
- 2 Kings 2:7 And fifty men from the sons of the prophets went and stood opposite them at a distance, while the two of them stood by the Jordan.
- 2 Kings 2:8 And Elijah took his mantle and wrapped it together and struck the water; and it parted to this side and that, so that the two of them crossed over on dry ground.
- 2 Kings 2:9 And when they had crossed over, Elijah said to Elisha, Ask what I should do for you before I am taken from you. And Elisha said, Let a double portion of your spirit be upon me.
- 2 Kings 2:10 And he said, You have asked a hard thing. If you see me when I am taken from you, so will it be to you; but if not, it will not be so.
- 2 Kings 2:11 And as they went on and talked, suddenly a chariot of fire and horses of fire appeared; and they separated the two of them. And Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.
- 2 Kings 2:12 And Elisha saw it and cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Israel and its horsemen! And he did not see him anymore. And he grasped his clothes and tore them in two pieces.
- 2 Kings 2:13 And he picked up Elijah's mantle, which had fallen from him, and returned and stood by the bank of the Jordan.
- 2 Kings 2:14 And he took Elijah's mantle, which had fallen from him, and struck the water and said, Where is Jehovah, the God of Elijah? And when he also struck the water, it parted to this side and that, and Elisha crossed over.

I. Elijah was a minister of the age with the vision for his age (cf. Mal. 4:5-6; Luke 1:13-17, 76-80; Matt. 17:1-13; Rev. 11:3-12); in every age the Lord has special things that He wants to accomplish; He has His own recoveries and His own works to do; the particular recovery and work that He does in one age is the ministry of that age; Elijah's ministry was for him to be an anti-testimony,

telling the children of Israel that idolatry is a sin that offends God; when all Israel worshipped idols, Elijah told them that the idols they worshipped were false gods, and only Jehovah was the true God:

- Mal 4:5 I am about to send Elijah the prophet to you before the great and terrible day of Jehovah comes;
- Mal 4:6 And he will turn the heart of the fathers to the children and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and strike the land with a curse.
- Luke 1:13 But the angel said to him, Do not be afraid, Zachariah, because your petition has been heard, and your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son, and you shall call his name John.
- Luke 1:14 And you will have joy and exultation, and many will rejoice at his birth.
- Luke 1:15 For he will be great in the sight of the Lord, and he shall by no means drink wine and liquor. And he will be filled with the Holy Spirit, even from his mother's womb,
- Luke 1:16 And many of the sons of Israel he will turn to the Lord their God.
- Luke 1:17 And it is he who will go before Him in the spirit and power of Elijah to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the prudence of the righteous, to prepare for the Lord a people made ready.
- Luke 1:76 And you also, little child, shall be called a prophet of the Most High, for you will go before the Lord to prepare His ways,
- Luke 1:77 To give knowledge of salvation to His people by the forgiveness of their sins,
- Luke 1:78 Because of the merciful compassions of our God, in which the rising sun will visit us from on high,
- Luke 1:79 To shine upon those sitting in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.
- Luke 1:80 And the little child grew and became strong in spirit, and he was in the wilderness until the day of his presentation to Israel.
- Matt 17:1 And after six days Jesus took with Him Peter and James and John his brother, and brought them up to a high mountain privately.
- Matt 17:2 And He was transfigured before them, and His face shone like the sun, and His garments became as white as the light.
- Matt 17:3 And behold, Moses and Elijah appeared to them, conversing with Him.
- Matt 17:4 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here; if You are willing, I will make three tents here, one for You and one for Moses and one for Elijah.
- Matt 17:5 While he was still speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them, and behold, a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is My Son, the Beloved, in whom I have found My delight. Hear Him!
- Matt 17:6 And when the disciples heard this, they fell on their face and were greatly frightened.
- Matt 17:7 And Jesus came to them and touched them and said, Arise, and do not be afraid.
- Matt 17:8 And when they lifted up their eyes, they saw no one except Jesus Himself alone.
- Matt 17:9 And as they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, Tell the vision to no one until the Son of Man is raised from the dead.
- Matt 17:10 And the disciples asked Him, saying, Why then do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?
- Matt 17:11 And He answered and said, Elijah indeed is coming and will restore all things;
- Matt 17:12 But I say to you that Elijah has already come; and they did not recognize him, but did with him the things they wished. So also the Son of Man is about to suffer by them.
- Matt 17:13 Then the disciples understood that He spoke to them concerning John the Baptist.
- Rev 11:3 And I will cause My two witnesses to prophesy a thousand two hundred and sixty days, clothed in sackcloth.
- Rev 11:4 These are the two olive trees and the two lampstands which stand before the Lord of the earth.
- Rev 11:5 And if anyone desires to harm them, fire proceeds out of their mouth and devours their enemies. And if anyone desires to harm them, thus must he be killed.
- Rev 11:6 These have the authority to shut heaven that no rain may fall during the days of their prophecy; and they have authority over the waters to turn them into blood and to smite the earth with every plague as often as they desire.
- Rev 11:7 And when they have completed their testimony, the beast who comes up out of the abyss will make war with them and will overcome them and kill them.
- Rev 11:8 And their corpses will be on the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and

- Egypt, where also their Lord was crucified.
- Rev 11:9 And those of the peoples and tribes and tongues and nations see their corpses for three and a half days, and they will not allow their corpses to be placed in a tomb.
- Rev 11:10 And those who dwell on the earth rejoice over them and make merry; and they will send gifts to one another because these two prophets tormented those who dwell on the earth.
- Rev 11:11 And after the three and a half days, the breath of life out of God entered into them, and they stood on their feet; and great fear fell upon those beholding them.
- Rev 11:12 And they heard a loud voice out of heaven saying to them, Come up here. And they went up into heaven in the cloud, and their enemies beheld them.
- A. Elijah's name means "My God is Jehovah"; this speaks of his mission and message; he was the most prominent and the most representative of the prophets before the captivity, and he was an overcomer.
- B. At the time of Elijah all Israel was worshipping Baal, and only Elijah said that Jehovah is God; he was a prophet raised up by God at one of the darkest hours of Israel's sad history, when their desolation and darkness were most severe; the entire kingdom of Israel was following a pattern of idolatry—1 Kings 18:19.
 1 Kings 18:19 And now send word, and gather all Israel to me at Mount Carmel, as well as the four hundred and fifty prophets of Baal and the four hundred prophets of the Asherah, who eat at Jezebel's table.
- C. Their worshipping Baal was actually their worshipping Satan; 2 Kings 1:2 says that the god of the Ekronites was Baal-zebub; in the New Testament Beelzebub means "the lord of flies," referring to Satan as the ruler of the demons; this name was changed contemptuously by the Jews to Beelzebul, which means "the lord of the dunghill"—Matt. 10:25; 12:24, 27; Mark 3:22; Luke 11:15:
 2 Kings 1:2 And Ahaziah fell through the lattice in his upper chamber which was in Samaria and became ill. And he sent messengers and said to them, Go and inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron whether I will recover from this sickness.
 Matt 10:25 It is sufficient for the disciple that he become like his teacher, and the slave like his master. If they have called the Master of the house Beelzebul, how much more those of His household!
 Matt 12:24 But the Pharisees, hearing this, said, This man does not cast out the demons except by Beelzebul, ruler of the demons.
 Matt 12:27 And if I, by Beelzebul, cast out the demons, by whom do your sons cast them out? Therefore they shall be your judges.
 Mark 3:22 And the scribes who came down from Jerusalem said, He has Beelzebul, and by the ruler of the demons He casts out the demons.
 Luke 11:15 But some of them said, By Beelzebul, the ruler of the demons, He casts out the demons.
1. As the lord of the dunghill, Satan specializes in leading flies to feed on dung; since he is also the lord of flies, all sinners are like flies that follow Satan to "feed on dung"; all the fallen descendants of Adam are captives of Satan, who leads them about to commit sins and makes them "a slave of sin"—John 8:34.
 John 8:34 Jesus answered them, Truly, truly, I say to you, Everyone who commits sin is a slave of sin.
 2. We need to follow the apostle Paul's pattern, who said that all the things that were once gains to him in the past, he counted as "refuse" (dregs, rubbish, filth, dog food, dung) that he might gain Christ—Phil. 3:5-8.
 Phil 3:5 Circumcised the eighth day; of the race of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew born of Hebrews; as to the law, a Pharisee;
 Phil 3:6 As to zeal, persecuting the church; as to the righteousness which is in the law, become blameless.
 Phil 3:7 But what things were gains to me, these I have counted as loss on account of Christ.
 Phil 3:8 But moreover I also count all things to be loss on account of the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord, on account of whom I have suffered the loss of all things and count them as refuse that I may gain Christ

- D. Ahab provoked Jehovah to anger more than all the kings before him; consequently, God raised up Elijah to declare that the children of Israel had been troubled because of idolatry and that only Jehovah is God—1 Kings 16:33; 18:4, 17-18, 37:
- 1 Kings 16:33 And Ahab made the Asherah. And Ahab did more to provoke Jehovah the God of Israel to anger than all the kings of Israel who had been before him.
- 1 Kings 18:4 And when Jezebel cut off the prophets of Jehovah, Obadiah took a hundred prophets and hid them by fifties in a cave and kept them fed with bread and water.)
- 1 Kings 18:17 And when Ahab saw Elijah, Ahab said to him, Is that you, the troubler of Israel?
- 1 Kings 18:18 And he said, I have not troubled Israel, but you and your father's house have, in that you have forsaken the commandments of Jehovah and have gone after the Baals.
- 1 Kings 18:37 Answer me, O Jehovah; answer me, that this people may know that You, O Jehovah, are God and that You have turned their heart back again.
1. As New Testament believers, we need to take heed to the apostle John's word—"Little children, guard yourselves from idols" (1 John 5:21); idols refer to anything that replaces or is a substitute for Christ as the true, genuine, and real God (John 20:28-29); we need to see that the man Jesus is the very God (1:1-2; 5:18; 10:33; Rom. 9:5; Phil. 2:6; 1 John 5:20).

John 20:28 Thomas answered and said to Him, My Lord and my God!

John 20:29 Jesus said to him, Because you have seen Me, you have believed. Blessed are those who have not seen and have believed.

John 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

John 1:2 He was in the beginning with God.

John 5:18 Because of this therefore the Jews sought all the more to kill Him, because He not only broke the Sabbath but also called God His own Father, making Himself equal with God.

John 10:33 The Jews answered Him, We are not stoning You for a good work, but for blasphemy, and because You, being a man, are making Yourself God.

Rom 9:5 Whose are the fathers, and out of whom, as regards what is according to flesh, is the Christ, who is over all, God blessed forever. Amen.

Phil 2:6 Who, existing in the form of God, did not consider being equal with God a treasure to be grasped,

1 John 5:20 And we know that the Son of God has come and has given us an understanding that we might know Him who is true; and we are in Him who is true, in His Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life.
 2. Jehovah said to Ezekiel, "Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their hearts"; an idol in our heart is anything within us that we love more than the Lord and that replaces the Lord in our life—Ezek. 14:3.

Ezek 14:3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their hearts and have put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their faces. Should I be inquired of at all by them?
 3. In the word *antichrist*, the Greek prefix *anti* has two main meanings—first, it means "against"; second, it means "in place of," or "instead of"; to be an antichrist is, on the one hand, to be against Christ, and on the other hand, it is to have something instead of Christ, something that replaces Christ—1 John 2:18-19.

1 John 2:18 Young children, it is the last hour; and even as you heard that antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have come; whereby we know that it is the last hour.

1 John 2:19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have remained with us; but they went out that they might be manifested that they all are not of us.
 4. We need to ask the Lord to save us from having a living that is in the principle of antichrist, the principle of replacing Christ, who is both the anointed One and the anointing; to have a living in the principle of antichrist is to have a living in the principle of being "anti-anointing," which is to be "anti" the moving, working, and

saturating of the Triune God within us—vv. 20, 27.

1 John 2:20 And you have an anointing from the Holy One, and all of you know.

1 John 2:27 And as for you, the anointing which you have received from Him abides in you, and you have no need that anyone teach you; but as His anointing teaches you concerning all things and is true and is not a lie, and even as it has taught you, abide in Him.

5. Satan's aim is to receive worship from men by hiding behind numerous idols and religions (Matt. 4:8-9); idols have evil spirits and demons hiding behind them because Satan is behind them; the Father has to seek for worshippers because Satan is trying to rob God of worship (John 4:23-24; cf. 1 John 2:20, 27).

Matt 4:8 Again, the devil took Him to a very high mountain and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory.

Matt 4:9 And he said to Him, All these will I give You if You will fall down and worship me.

John 4:23 But an hour is coming, and it is now, when the true worshippers will worship the Father in spirit and truthfulness, for the Father also seeks such to worship Him.

John 4:24 God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truthfulness.

1 John 2:20 And you have an anointing from the Holy One, and all of you know.

1 John 2:27 And as for you, the anointing which you have received from Him abides in you, and you have no need that anyone teach you; but as His anointing teaches you concerning all things and is true and is not a lie, and even as it has taught you, abide in Him.

- E. Elijah represents the principle of not caring for one's own life in order to maintain God's testimony; he was strong and courageous to stand before the king, the people, and the four hundred fifty prophets of Baal; when the church is desolate and the majority of the believers are lukewarm, God raises up overcomers to be an anti-testimony, who do not care for their own life and care only for God's will (such as "Antipas, My witness, My faithful one, who was killed among you, where Satan dwells")—Rev. 2:13-14; 12:11.

Rev 2:13 I know where you dwell, where Satan's throne is; and you hold fast My name and have not denied My faith, even in the days of Antipas, My witness, My faithful one, who was killed among you, where Satan dwells.

Rev 2:14 But I have a few things against you, that you have some there who hold the teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to put a stumbling block before the sons of Israel, to eat idol sacrifices and to commit fornication.

Rev 12:11 And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb and because of the word of their testimony, and they loved not their soul-life even unto death.

II. James 5:17 and 18 say, "Elijah was a man of like feeling with us, and he earnestly prayed that it would not rain; and it did not rain on the earth for three years and six months. And he prayed again, and heaven gave rain, and the earth sprouted forth with its fruit":

- A. For Elijah to pray "earnestly" means literally that he "prayed in prayer"; this indicates that a prayer from the Lord was given to Elijah, in which he prayed.

- B. He did not pray in his feeling, thought, intention, or mood, or in any kind of motivation, arising from circumstances or situations, to fulfill his own purpose; he prayed in the prayer given to him by the Lord for the accomplishing of His will—cf. Ps. 27:4; John 15:7.

Psa 27:4 One thing I have asked from Jehovah; / That do I seek: / To dwell in the house of Jehovah / All the days of my life, / To behold the beauty of Jehovah, / And to inquire in His temple.

John 15:7 If you abide in Me and My words abide in you, ask whatever you will, and it shall be done for you.

- C. On Mount Carmel Elijah said to all the people of Israel and to the four hundred fifty prophets of Baal, "How long will you go hopping between two opinions? If Jehovah is God, follow Him; but if Baal is, follow him"—1 Kings 18:21:

1. Elijah prayed to “Jehovah, God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel,” and “the fire of Jehovah fell and consumed the burnt offering and the wood and the stones and the dust, and it licked up the water that was in the trench”—vv. 36-38.
 2. “When all the people saw this, they fell on their faces and said, Jehovah—He is God! Jehovah—He is God!”; afterward, all the four hundred fifty prophets of Baal were executed—vv. 39-40.
 1 Kings 18:40 And Elijah said to them, Seize the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape! And they seized them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon and slaughtered them there.
 3. When Jezebel heard about this, she threatened to kill Elijah; because in his weakness Elijah was afraid, he ran for his life; he went forty days and forty nights to Horeb, the mount of God, and he went into a cave and lodged there—19:2, 9-10.
 1 Kings 19:2 And Jezebel sent a messenger to Elijah, saying, The gods do so to me and even more, if by this time tomorrow I do not make your life like the life of one of them!
 1 Kings 19:9 And there he went into a cave and lodged there. And at that time the word of Jehovah came to him; and He said to him, What are you doing here, Elijah?
 1 Kings 19:10 And he said, I have been very jealous for Jehovah the God of hosts; for the children of Israel have forsaken Your covenant, thrown down Your altars, and slain Your prophets with the sword; and I alone am left, and they seek to take my life.
- D. While Elijah was on the mount of God, suddenly Jehovah passed by, and He was not in the wind, the earthquake, or the fire; after the fire, God spoke to Elijah in “a gentle, quiet voice”; this indicates that God was ushering Elijah into the New Testament age, in which God speaks to His people not by thundering but gently and quietly—vv. 11-12; Rom. 8:6b; 2 Cor. 2:13; 1 John 2:27.
 1 Kings 19:11 And He said, Go out, and stand upon the mountain before Jehovah. And suddenly Jehovah passed by, and a great, strong wind rent the mountains and broke the rocks in pieces before Jehovah-Jehovah was not in the wind. And after the wind, an earthquake-Jehovah was not in the earthquake.
 1 Kings 19:12 And after the earthquake, a fire-Jehovah was not in the fire. And after the fire, a gentle, quiet voice.
 Rom 8:6b ...but the mind set on the spirit is life and peace.
 2 Cor 2:13 I had no rest in my spirit, for I did not find Titus my brother; but taking leave of them, I went forth into Macedonia.
 1 John 2:27 And as for you, the anointing which you have received from Him abides in you, and you have no need that anyone teach you; but as His anointing teaches you concerning all things and is true and is not a lie, and even as it has taught you, abide in Him.
- E. God then said, “I have left Myself seven thousand in Israel, all the knees that have not bowed unto Baal and every mouth that has not kissed him” (1 Kings 19:18; Rom. 11:2-5); these faithful overcomers are His “hidden ones” (Psa. 83:3b), and our God is “a God who hides Himself” (Isa. 45:15).
 Rom 11:2 God has not cast away His people whom He foreknew. Or do you not know what the Scripture says in the passage concerning Elijah, how he pleads with God against Israel?
 Rom 11:3 "Lord, they have killed Your prophets, they have torn down Your altars; and I am left alone, and they are seeking my life."
 Rom 11:4 But what does the divine answer say to him? "I have reserved for Myself seven thousand men who have not bowed the knee to Baal."
 Rom 11:5 In the same way then at the present time also there has come into being a remnant according to the selection of grace.
 Psa 83:3b ... And conspire against Your hidden ones.
 Isa 45:15 Surely You are a God who hides Himself, / O God of Israel, the Savior.

III. Elisha's following of Elijah from Gilgal to Bethel, from Bethel to Jericho, and from Jericho to the river Jordan shows that in order to enter into the ministry of the New Testament age, we should intrinsically follow the minister of the age according to the vision of the age; to do this we must follow the Lord through four crucial places—2 Kings 2:1-14:

- 2 Kings 2:1 And when Jehovah was about to take up Elijah by a whirlwind into heaven, Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.
- 2 Kings 2:2 And Elijah said to Elisha, Stay here, for Jehovah has sent me as far as Bethel. And Elisha said, As Jehovah lives and as your soul lives, I will not leave you. So they went down to Bethel.
- 2 Kings 2:3 Then the sons of the prophets who were in Bethel came out to Elisha and said to him, Do you know that Jehovah will take away your master from over your head today? And he said, I too know it; be silent.
- 2 Kings 2:4 And Elijah said to him, Elisha, stay here, for Jehovah has sent me to Jericho. And he said, As Jehovah lives and as your soul lives, I will not leave you. And they came to Jericho.
- 2 Kings 2:5 And the sons of the prophets who were at Jericho approached Elisha and said to him, Do you know that Jehovah will take away your master from over your head today? And he said, I too know it; be silent.
- 2 Kings 2:6 And Elijah said to him, Stay here, for Jehovah has sent me to the Jordan. And he said, As Jehovah lives and as your soul lives, I will not leave you. So the two of them went on.
- 2 Kings 2:7 And fifty men from the sons of the prophets went and stood opposite them at a distance, while the two of them stood by the Jordan.
- 2 Kings 2:8 And Elijah took his mantle and wrapped it together and struck the water; and it parted to this side and that, so that the two of them crossed over on dry ground.
- 2 Kings 2:9 And when they had crossed over, Elijah said to Elisha, Ask what I should do for you before I am taken from you. And Elisha said, Let a double portion of your spirit be upon me.
- 2 Kings 2:10 And he said, You have asked a hard thing. If you see me when I am taken from you, so will it be to you; but if not, it will not be so.
- 2 Kings 2:11 And as they went on and talked, suddenly a chariot of fire and horses of fire appeared; and they separated the two of them. And Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.
- 2 Kings 2:12 And Elisha saw it and cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Israel and its horsemen! And he did not see him anymore. And he grasped his clothes and tore them in two pieces.
- 2 Kings 2:13 And he picked up Elijah's mantle, which had fallen from him, and returned and stood by the bank of the Jordan.
- 2 Kings 2:14 And he took Elijah's mantle, which had fallen from him, and struck the water and said, Where is Jehovah, the God of Elijah? And when he also struck the water, it parted to this side and that, and Elisha crossed over.

A. Elijah is a type of the Old Testament age with the Old Testament economy, and Elisha is a type of the New Testament age with the New Testament economy.

B. The age was changed by passing through Gilgal, the place where God's people were circumcised to deal with their flesh; it is the place where the flesh is judged and the place where God gives us the light to judge the flesh—Josh. 5:2-9; Gal. 5:24; Phil. 3:3-8:

Josh 5:2 At that time Jehovah said to Joshua, Make knives of flint, and circumcise again the children of Israel a second time.

Josh 5:3 And Joshua made knives of flint and circumcised the children of Israel at Gibeath-haaraloth.

Josh 5:4 And this is the reason Joshua circumcised them: All the people who came out of Egypt who were males, all the men of war, died in the wilderness on the way, after they had come out of Egypt.

Josh 5:5 Although all the people who came out were circumcised, all the people who were born in the wilderness on the way, after the others had come out of Egypt, had not been circumcised.

Josh 5:6 For the children of Israel went for forty years through the wilderness until all the nation, the men of war who had come out of Egypt, were consumed, because they did not listen to the voice of Jehovah, they to whom Jehovah swore that they would not see the land that Jehovah had sworn to their fathers to give us, a land flowing with milk and honey.

- Josh 5:7 And their children, whom He had raised up in place of them, these Joshua circumcised; for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them on the way.
- Josh 5:8 And when they had finished circumcising the whole nation, they remained in their place at the camp until they recovered.
- Josh 5:9 Then Jehovah said to Joshua, Today I have rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you. So the name of that place has been called Gilgal to this day.
- Gal 5:24 But they who are of Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and its lusts.
- Phil 3:3 For we are the circumcision, the ones who serve by the Spirit of God and boast in Christ Jesus and have no confidence in the flesh,
- Phil 3:4 Though I myself have something to be confident of in the flesh as well. If any other man thinks that he has confidence in the flesh, I more:
- Phil 3:5 Circumcised the eighth day; of the race of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew born of Hebrews; as to the law, a Pharisee;
- Phil 3:6 As to zeal, persecuting the church; as to the righteousness which is in the law, become blameless.
- Phil 3:7 But what things were gains to me, these I have counted as loss on account of Christ.
- Phil 3:8 But moreover I also count all things to be loss on account of the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord, on account of whom I have suffered the loss of all things and count them as refuse that I may gain Christ
1. The flesh is everything we possess from our birth (John 3:6); the flesh is the uttermost expression of the fallen tripartite man, and the Spirit in our spirit is the ultimate realization of the Triune God; the fallen flesh is the strongest and most evil enemy of God (Rom. 7:5—8:13) and is thoroughly and absolutely hated by God (Gen. 6:3; 1 Cor. 2:14-16; 3:1, 3).

John 3:6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

Rom 7:5 For when we were in the flesh, the passions for sins, which acted through the law, operated in our members to bear fruit to death.

Rom 7:6 But now we have been discharged from the law, having died to that in which we were held, so that we serve in newness of spirit and not in oldness of letter.

Rom 7:7 What then shall we say? Is the law sin? Absolutely not! But I did not know sin except through the law; for neither did I know coveting, except the law had said, "You shall not covet."

Rom 7:8 But sin, seizing the opportunity through the commandment, worked out in me coveting of every kind; for without the law sin is dead.

Rom 7:9 And I was alive without the law once; but when the commandment came, sin revived and I died.

Rom 7:10 And the commandment, which was unto life, this very commandment was found to me to be unto death.

Rom 7:11 For sin, seizing the opportunity through the commandment, deceived me and through it killed me.

Rom 7:12 So then the law is holy, and the commandment holy and righteous and good.

Rom 7:13 Did then that which is good become death to me? Absolutely not! But sin did, that it might be shown to be sin by working out death in me through that which is good, that sin through the commandment might become exceedingly sinful.

Rom 7:14 For we know that the law is spiritual; but I am fleshy, sold under sin.

Rom 7:15 For what I work out, I do not acknowledge; for what I will, this I do not practice; but what I hate, this I do.

Rom 7:16 But if what I do not will, this I do, I agree with the law that it is good.

Rom 7:17 Now then it is no longer I that work it out, but sin that dwells in me.

Rom 7:18 For I know that in me, that is, in my flesh, nothing good dwells; for to will is present with me, but to work out the good is not.

Rom 7:19 For I do not do the good which I will; but the evil which I do not will, this I practice.

Rom 7:20 But if what I do not will, this I do, it is no longer I that work it out but sin that dwells in me.

- Rom 7:21 I find then the law with me who wills to do the good, that is, the evil is present with me.
- Rom 7:22 For I delight in the law of God according to the inner man,
- Rom 7:23 But I see a different law in my members, warring against the law of my mind and making me a captive to the law of sin which is in my members.
- Rom 7:24 Wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from the body of this death?
- Rom 7:25 Thanks be to God, through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh, the law of sin.
- Rom 8:1 There is now then no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus.
- Rom 8:2 For the law of the Spirit of life has freed me in Christ Jesus from the law of sin and of death.
- Rom 8:3 For that which the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending His own Son in the likeness of the flesh of sin and concerning sin, condemned sin in the flesh,
- Rom 8:4 That the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us, who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the spirit.
- Rom 8:5 For those who are according to the flesh mind the things of the flesh; but those who are according to the spirit, the things of the Spirit.
- Rom 8:6 For the mind set on the flesh is death, but the mind set on the spirit is life and peace.
- Rom 8:7 Because the mind set on the flesh is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, for neither can it be.
- Rom 8:8 And those who are in the flesh cannot please God.
- Rom 8:9 But you are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. Yet if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not of Him.
- Rom 8:10 But if Christ is in you, though the body is dead because of sin, the spirit is life because of righteousness.
- Rom 8:11 And if the Spirit of the One who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who indwells you.
- Rom 8:12 So then, brothers, we are debtors not to the flesh to live according to the flesh;
- Rom 8:13 For if you live according to the flesh, you must die, but if by the Spirit you put to death the practices of the body, you will live.
- Gen 6:3 And Jehovah said, My Spirit will not strive with man forever, for he indeed is flesh; so his days will be one hundred twenty years.
- 1 Cor 2:14 But a soulish man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him and he is not able to know them because they are discerned spiritually.
- 1 Cor 2:15 But the spiritual man discerns all things, but he himself is discerned by no one.
- 1 Cor 2:16 For who has known the mind of the Lord and will instruct Him? But we have the mind of Christ.
- 1 Cor 3:1 And I, brothers, was not able to speak to you as to spiritual men, but as to fleshy, as to infants in Christ.
- 1 Cor 3:3 For you are still fleshy. For if there is jealousy and strife among you, are you not fleshy and do you not walk according to the manner of man?
2. All that we possess from our birth—not only sin, uncleanness, and corruption but also natural goodness, kindness, talent, zeal, wisdom, and ability—is displeasing to God.
 3. Rejecting the flesh is the highest expression of the spiritual life; all those who have not learned to reject the flesh have not started on the spiritual pathway, and they do not truly know the spiritual life.
- C. The age was changed by passing through Bethel, which is the place to give up the world and turn to God absolutely, taking God as everything; Bethel refers to victory over the world—Gen. 12:8; 1 John 2:15:
- Gen 12:8 And he proceeded from there to the mountain on the east of Bethel and pitched his tent, with Bethel on the west and Ai on the east; and there he built an altar to Jehovah and called upon the name of Jehovah.
- 1 John 2:15 Do not love the world nor the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, love for the Father is not in him;

1. According to Genesis 12:8, Bethel is the place where Abraham built an altar, the place of fellowship and communication with God; it is the place where we consecrate ourselves to God and are totally given to Him to overcome the world—13:3-4.

Gen 12:8 And he proceeded from there to the mountain on the east of Bethel and pitched his tent, with Bethel on the west and Ai on the east; and there he built an altar to Jehovah and called upon the name of Jehovah.

Gen 13:3 And he continued on his journey from the Negev as far as Bethel, to the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Bethel and Ai,

Gen 13:4 To the place of the altar, which he had made there formerly; and there Abram called on the name of Jehovah.
 2. Victory over the world is a condition for being raptured and receiving the power of the Holy Spirit; if a believer truly desires to be filled with the Holy Spirit and be raptured, he must pay the price to forsake the world and learn to fellowship with God on the altar of total consecration.
- D. The age was changed by passing through Jericho; it was the first city that Joshua and the people of Israel had to defeat when they entered into the good land, and it signifies God's enemy, Satan—Josh. 6; Rev. 12:11:
- Josh 6 be omitted.
- Rev 12:11 And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb and because of the word of their testimony, and they loved not their soul-life even unto death.
1. Joshua 6 speaks of overcoming Jericho, which means “cursed”; the Canaanites signify the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenlies mentioned in Ephesians 6:12.

Josh 6 be omitted.

Eph 6:12 For our wrestling is not against blood and flesh but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the world-rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenlies.
 2. Satan is the ruler of this world (John 14:30), and the evil spirits are the world-rulers of this darkness, which refers to today's world; the evil spirits are the rebellious angels, who followed Satan in his rebellion against God and who now rule in the heavenlies over the nations of the world—such as the prince of Persia and the prince of Greece (Dan. 10:20).

John 14:30 I will no longer speak much with you, for the ruler of the world is coming, and in Me he has nothing;

Dan 10:20 Then he said, Do you know why I have come to you? And now I will return to fight with the prince of Persia; so I go forth, and the prince of Javan is now about to come.
 3. We need to be those who “put on the whole armor of God” (Eph. 6:11, 13); the whole armor of God is for the entire Body of Christ, not for any individual member of the Body; we must fight the spiritual warfare in the Body, not as individuals.

Eph 6:11 Put on the whole armor of God that you may be able to stand against the stratagems of the devil,

Eph 6:13 Therefore take up the whole armor of God that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.
 4. The way to overcome the world is to exercise our spirit of faith to believe in God's word, act according to His word, and believe that we will receive the results of carrying out His word (2 Cor. 4:13; John 17:17; 6:63; Eph. 6:17-18); Jericho fell by the Israelites relying on God's word and standing firm in their position; when the Lord was being tempted by the devil three times, the Lord responded three times by saying, “It is written...” (Matt. 4:4, 7, 10).

2 Cor 4:13 And having the same spirit of faith according to that which is written, "I believed, therefore I spoke," we also believe, therefore we also speak,

John 17:17 Sanctify them in the truth; Your word is truth.

John 6:63 It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh profits nothing; the words which I have spoken to you are spirit and are life.

- Eph 6:17 And receive the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which Spirit is the word of God,
- Eph 6:18 By means of all prayer and petition, praying at every time in spirit and watching unto this in all perseverance and petition concerning all the saints,
- Matt 4:4 But He answered and said, It is written, "Man shall not live on bread alone, but on every word that proceeds out through the mouth of God."
- Matt 4:7 Jesus said to him, Again, it is written, "You shall not test the Lord your God."
- Matt 4:10 Then Jesus said to him, Go away, Satan! For it is written, "You shall worship the Lord your God, and Him only shall you serve."
5. In order to overcome the attack of the evil spirits, we must disregard every situation and feeling and exercise our spirit of faith to believe in God's word of promise; we must also stand in the position that Christ has given us, which is in the heavens, and must put down Satan and his evil spirits to their inferior position—2 Cor. 4:13; Eph. 2:6; Col. 3:1-2.
- 2 Cor 4:13 And having the same spirit of faith according to that which is written, "I believed, therefore I spoke," we also believe, therefore we also speak,
- Eph 2:6 And raised us up together with Him and seated us together with Him in the heavenlies in Christ Jesus,
- Col 3:1 If therefore you were raised together with Christ, seek the things which are above, where Christ is, sitting at the right hand of God.
- Col 3:2 Set your mind on the things which are above, not on the things which are on the earth.
6. The bearing of the Ark by the priests at Jericho signifies that in spiritual warfare the first thing we should do is to exalt Christ, giving Him the first place, the preeminence, in everything; the blowing of the trumpets and the shouting (the seventh time around the city) signify the testifying and proclaiming of God with Christ (the Ark) through faith in God's word of instruction—Josh. 6:1-20.
- Josh 6:1 Now Jericho was shut up so tight because of the children of Israel that no one went out and no one went in.
- Josh 6:2 And Jehovah said to Joshua, See, I have given Jericho and its king and the mighty men of valor into your hand.
- Josh 6:3 And you shall circle the city, all the men of valor, going around the city one time. Thus shall you do for six days.
- Josh 6:4 And seven priests shall carry seven trumpets of rams' horns before the Ark. Then on the seventh day you shall circle the city seven times, and the priests shall blow the trumpets.
- Josh 6:5 And when they give off the blast of the ram's horn and you hear the trumpet sound, all the people shall shout with a great shout. And the wall of the city will fall down flat, and the people shall go up, each straight ahead.
- Josh 6:6 So Joshua the son of Nun called the priests and said to them, Take up the Ark of the Covenant, and let seven priests carry seven trumpets of rams' horns before the Ark of Jehovah.
- Josh 6:7 And he said to the people, Pass on and circle the city, and let the armed men pass on before the Ark of Jehovah.
- Josh 6:8 Then when Joshua had spoken to the people, the seven priests carrying the seven trumpets of rams' horns before Jehovah passed on and blew the trumpets; and the Ark of the Covenant of Jehovah went after them.
- Josh 6:9 And the armed men went before the priests who blew the trumpets; and the rearguard went after the Ark, the trumpets continually blowing.
- Josh 6:10 And Joshua commanded the people, saying, You shall not shout, nor let your voice be heard, nor let a word go forth from your mouth, until the day I say to you, Shout! Then you shall shout.
- Josh 6:11 So he had the Ark of Jehovah circle the city, going around it one time. And they came into the camp and lodged in the camp.
- Josh 6:12 And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the Ark of Jehovah.

Josh 6:13 And the seven priests carrying the seven trumpets of rams' horns went before the Ark of Jehovah, continually blowing the trumpets; and the armed men went before them, and the rearguard went after the Ark of Jehovah, the trumpets continually blowing.

Josh 6:14 And they circled the city on the second day one time and returned to the camp. This they did for six days.

Josh 6:15 Then on the seventh day they rose early, at the break of dawn, and circled the city in the same manner seven times. Only on that day did they circle the city seven times.

Josh 6:16 And at the seventh time the priests blew the trumpets, and Joshua said to the people, Shout! For Jehovah has given you the city.

Josh 6:17 And the city shall be devoted to Jehovah for destruction, it and all that is in it. Only Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all who are with her in her house, because she hid the messengers we sent.

Josh 6:18 But as for you, keep yourselves from what has been devoted to destruction, lest you devote yourselves to destruction by taking of what has been devoted and you make the camp of Israel something devoted to destruction and bring trouble to it.

Josh 6:19 But all the silver and the gold and the vessels of bronze and iron, these are holy to Jehovah; they shall come into the treasury of Jehovah.

Josh 6:20 So the people shouted and the trumpets were blown; and when the people heard the trumpet sound, the people shouted with a great shout, and the wall fell down flat. And the people went up into the city, each straight ahead, and they captured the city.

E. The age was changed by passing through the river Jordan; this river, where the New Testament baptism began, signifies death; crossing the river Jordan is overcoming death in order to live and minister in resurrection—Matt. 3:5-6; Rom. 6:3-4; Gal. 2:20:

Matt 3:5 At that time Jerusalem and all Judea and all the surrounding region of the Jordan went out to him,

Matt 3:6 And they were baptized by him in the Jordan River as they confessed their sins.

Rom 6:3 Or are you ignorant that all of us who have been baptized into Christ Jesus have been baptized into His death?

Rom 6:4 We have been buried therefore with Him through baptism into His death, in order that just as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so also we might walk in newness of life.

Gal 2:20 I am crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but it is Christ who lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, the faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me.

1. The Lord's baptism signifies death, and His coming out of the water signifies resurrection; by the power of resurrection, the Lord overcame death; by being baptized, He was able to live and minister in resurrection even before His actual death and resurrection three and a half years later—Matt. 3:13-17.

Matt 3:13 Then Jesus came from Galilee to the Jordan to John to be baptized by him.

Matt 3:14 But John tried to prevent Him, saying, It is I who have need of being baptized by You, and You come to me?

Matt 3:15 But Jesus answered and said to him, Permit it for now, for it is fitting for us in this way to fulfill all righteousness. Then he permitted Him.

Matt 3:16 And having been baptized, Jesus went up immediately from the water, and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and coming upon Him.

Matt 3:17 And behold, a voice out of the heavens, saying, This is My Son, the Beloved, in whom I have found My delight.

2. We obtained Christ as this resurrection life at the time of our regeneration; the man-God, Jesus, was nailed to a cross and killed by the hand of lawless men, but God raised Him up, "having loosed the pangs of death, since it was not possible for Him to be held by it"—Acts 2:23-24; John 11:25; 1 Pet. 1:3.

Acts 2:23 This man, delivered up by the determined counsel and foreknowledge of God,

- you, through the hand of lawless men, nailed to a cross and killed;
 Acts 2:24 Whom God has raised up, having loosed the pangs of death, since it was not possible for Him to be held by it.
- John 11:25 Jesus said to her, I am the resurrection and the life; he who believes into Me, even if he should die, shall live;
- 1 Pet 1:3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His great mercy has regenerated us unto a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,
3. To walk in newness of life is to live in the reality of our baptism (Rom. 6:4); to serve in newness of spirit is to serve in the reality of our baptism (7:6).
- Rom 6:4 We have been buried therefore with Him through baptism into His death, in order that just as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so also we might walk in newness of life.
- Rom 7:6 But now we have been discharged from the law, having died to that in which we were held, so that we serve in newness of spirit and not in oldness of letter.
4. We need to pursue knowing the power of Christ's resurrection; it is by the power of Christ's resurrection, not by our natural life, that we determine to take the cross by denying our self and are enabled to be conformed to His death by being one with His cross—Phil. 3:10-12; Matt. 16:24; S. S. 2:8-10, 14.
- Phil 3:10 To know Him and the power of His resurrection and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death,
- Phil 3:11 If perhaps I may attain to the out-resurrection from the dead.
- Phil 3:12 Not that I have already obtained or am already perfected, but I pursue, if even I may lay hold of that for which I also have been laid hold of by Christ Jesus.
- Matt 16:24 Then Jesus said to His disciples, If anyone wants to come after Me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow Me.
- S. S. 2:8 The voice of my beloved! Now he comes, / Leaping upon the mountains, / Skipping upon the hills.
- S. S. 2:9 My beloved is like a gazelle or a young hart. / Now he stands behind our wall; / He is looking through the windows, / He is glancing through the lattice.
- S. S. 2:10 My beloved responds and says to me, / Rise up, my love, / My beauty, and come away;
- S. S. 2:14 My dove, in the clefts of the rock, / In the covert of the precipice, Let me see your countenance, / Let me hear your voice; / For your voice is sweet, / And your countenance is lovely.
5. While preparing to be raptured, we must learn how to cross the Jordan and overcome death; we must learn how to resist the power of death that exists in us and in our environment, and we should demonstrate and manifest that we are joined to our resurrected Lord, knowing and expressing Him as the power of resurrection in all things—1 Cor. 6:17; 2 Cor. 1:8-9; 5:4; 3:17; cf. 4:5, 10-12.
- 1 Cor 6:17 But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit.
- 2 Cor 1:8 For we do not want you to be ignorant, brothers, of our affliction which befell us in Asia, that we were excessively burdened, beyond our power, so that we despaired even of living.
- 2 Cor 1:9 Indeed we ourselves had the response of death in ourselves, that we should not base our confidence on ourselves but on God, who raises the dead;
- 2 Cor 5:4 For also, we who are in this tabernacle groan, being burdened, in that we do not desire to be unclothed, but clothed upon, that what is mortal may be swallowed up by life.
- 2 Cor 3:17 And the Lord is the Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom.
- 2 Cor 4:5 For we do not preach ourselves but Christ Jesus as Lord, and ourselves as your slaves for Jesus' sake.
- 2 Cor 4:10 Always bearing about in the body the putting to death of Jesus that the life of Jesus also may be manifested in our body.
- 2 Cor 4:11 For we who are alive are always being delivered unto death for Jesus' sake that the life of Jesus also may be manifested in our mortal flesh.
- 2 Cor 4:12 So then death operates in us, but life in you.

6. The life of the cross is lived by the power of resurrection and is encouraged by the riches of resurrection (Phil. 3:10); the concluding word of Song of Songs is Christ's loving seeker praying for her Beloved to make haste to come back in the power of His resurrection (gazelle and young hart) to set up His sweet and beautiful kingdom (mountains of spices), which will fill the whole earth (8:13-14; Rev. 11:15; Dan. 2:35).

Phil 3:10 To know Him and the power of His resurrection and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death,

S. S. 8:13 O you who dwell in the gardens, / My companions listen for your voice; / Let me hear it.

S. S. 8:14 Make haste, my beloved, / And be like a gazelle or a young hart / Upon the mountains of spices.

Rev 11:15 And the seventh angel trumpeted; and there were loud voices in heaven, saying, The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ, and He will reign forever and ever.

Dan 2:35 Then the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver, and the gold were crushed all at once, and they became like chaff from the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away so that no trace of them was found. And the stone that struck the image became a great mountain and filled the whole earth.

- F. If we want to receive the rapture of Elijah and a double portion of the spirit with the power of the Holy Spirit (2 Kings 2:9-15), we must pass through Gilgal, Bethel, Jericho, and the river Jordan; in order for the age to be changed from the Old Testament to the New Testament in our experience, we must deal with our flesh (Gal. 5:24; Phil. 3:3), give up the world and turn to God (James 4:4; 1 John 2:15-17), defeat Satan (Eph. 6:10-20; Rev. 12:11), and pass through death into a living that is in resurrection (Rom. 6:3-4; Gal. 2:20).

2 Kings 2:9 And when they had crossed over, Elijah said to Elisha, Ask what I should do for you before I am taken from you. And Elisha said, Let a double portion of your spirit be upon me.

2 Kings 2:10 And he said, You have asked a hard thing. If you see me when I am taken from you, so will it be to you; but if not, it will not be so.

2 Kings 2:11 And as they went on and talked, suddenly a chariot of fire and horses of fire appeared; and they separated the two of them. And Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

2 Kings 2:12 And Elisha saw it and cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Israel and its horsemen! And he did not see him anymore. And he grasped his clothes and tore them in two pieces.

2 Kings 2:13 And he picked up Elijah's mantle, which had fallen from him, and returned and stood by the bank of the Jordan.

2 Kings 2:14 And he took Elijah's mantle, which had fallen from him, and struck the water and said, Where is Jehovah, the God of Elijah? And when he also struck the water, it parted to this side and that, and Elisha crossed over.

2 Kings 2:15 And when the sons of the prophets who were at Jericho opposite him saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah rests on Elisha. And they came to meet him and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

Gal 5:24 But they who are of Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and its lusts.

Phil 3:3 For we are the circumcision, the ones who serve by the Spirit of God and boast in Christ Jesus and have no confidence in the flesh,

James 4:4 Adulteresses, do you not know that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? Therefore whoever determines to be a friend of the world is constituted an enemy of God.

1 John 2:15 Do not love the world nor the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, love for the Father is not in him;

1 John 2:16 Because all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the vainglory of life, is not of the Father but is of the world.

1 John 2:17 And the world is passing away, and its lust, but he who does the will of God abides forever.

- Eph 6:10 Finally, be empowered in the Lord and in the might of His strength.
- Eph 6:11 Put on the whole armor of God that you may be able to stand against the stratagems of the devil,
- Eph 6:12 For our wrestling is not against blood and flesh but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the world-rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenlies.
- Eph 6:13 Therefore take up the whole armor of God that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.
- Eph 6:14 Stand therefore, having girded your loins with truth and having put on the breastplate of righteousness
- Eph 6:15 And having shod your feet with the firm foundation of the gospel of peace;
- Eph 6:16 Besides all these, having taken up the shield of faith, with which you will be able to quench all the flaming darts of the evil one.
- Eph 6:17 And receive the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which Spirit is the word of God,
- Eph 6:18 By means of all prayer and petition, praying at every time in spirit and watching unto this in all perseverance and petition concerning all the saints,
- Eph 6:19 And for me, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known in boldness the mystery of the gospel,
- Eph 6:20 For which I am an ambassador in a chain, that in it I would speak boldly, as I ought to speak.
- Rev 12:11 And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb and because of the word of their testimony, and they loved not their soul-life even unto death.
- Rom 6:3 Or are you ignorant that all of us who have been baptized into Christ Jesus have been baptized into His death?
- Rom 6:4 We have been buried therefore with Him through baptism into His death, in order that just as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so also we might walk in newness of life.
- Gal 2:20 I am crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but it is Christ who lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, the faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me.

IV. This present age is the age of the overcomers, and the ministry of this present age through the ministers of the present age is the sounding of the Lord's call for the overcomers (those who see the vision of eternity, live the life of eternity, and work the work of eternity—this is to see God's ultimate goal and live out and work out the New Jerusalem); these overcomers are for the building up of the reality of the Body of Christ, the preparation of the bride of Christ, and the manifestation of the kingdom of Christ; in order to meet God's ultimate need in these last days, we have to make a resolution to be the overcomers, the vitalized ones—Judg. 5:15-16, 31; Rev. 2:7, 11, 17, 26-29; 3:5-6, 12-13, 21-22.

- Judg 5:15 And the princes in Issachar were with Deborah; / And Issachar was true to Barak; / Into the valley they were sent behind him. / Among the divisions of Reuben / There were great resolutions in heart.
- Judg 5:16 Why did you sit among the sheepfolds / Listening to the pipings for the flocks? / In the divisions of Reuben / There were great searchings of heart.
- Judg 5:31 May all Your enemies so perish, O Jehovah. / But may those who love Him be like the sun / When it rises in its might. And the land had rest forty years.
- Rev 2:7 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, to him I will give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the Paradise of God.
- Rev 2:11 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. He who overcomes shall by no means be hurt of the second death.
- Rev 2:17 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, to him I will give of the hidden manna, and to him I will give a white stone, and upon the stone a new name written, which no one knows except he who receives it.
- Rev 2:26 And he who overcomes and he who keeps My works until the end, to him I will give

authority over the nations;
Rev 2:27 And he will shepherd them with an iron rod, as vessels of pottery are broken in pieces, as I also have received from My Father;
Rev 2:28 And to him I will give the morning star.
Rev 2:29 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.
Rev 3:5 He who overcomes will be clothed thus, in white garments, and I shall by no means erase his name out of the book of life, and I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels.
Rev 3:6 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.
Rev 3:12 He who overcomes, him I will make a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall by no means go out anymore, and I will write upon him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which descends out of heaven from My God, and My new name.
Rev 3:13 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.
Rev 3:21 He who overcomes, to him I will give to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat with My Father on His throne.
Rev 3:22 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

Message Three
**Elisha Being a Type of Christ
in His Ministry of Grace in Life
and as a Man of God Behaving Himself
as God's Representative, as the Acting God**

Scripture Reading: 2 Kings 2:19-22; 4:1—6:7

- 2 Kings 2:19 And the men of the city said to Elisha, The location of the city is good, as my lord can see; but the water is bad, and the land is barren.
- 2 Kings 2:20 And he said, Bring me a new jar, and put salt in it. And they brought it to him.
- 2 Kings 2:21 And he went out to the source of the water and threw salt there; and he said, Thus says Jehovah, I have healed this water; there will not be any more death or barrenness from there.
- 2 Kings 2:22 So the water has been healed to this day, according to the word of Elisha, which he spoke.
- 2 Kings 4:1~6:7 be omitted.

I. Elisha is a type of Christ in doing miracles of grace in life—2 Kings 4:9; Luke 4:27:

- 2 Kings 4:9 And she said to her husband, Now I know that this man who continually passes through unto us is a holy man of God.
- Luke 4:27 And there were many lepers in Israel during the time of Elisha the prophet, and none of them were cleansed, except Naaman the Syrian.

A. In the fulfillment of the types and figures in the Old Testament, Christ is the real Elisha; as the real Elisha, the Lord Jesus is a sweet and pleasant prophet, a prophet of blessing—2 Kings 4:9; Luke 4:27; 7:11-17.

- 2 Kings 4:9 And she said to her husband, Now I know that this man who continually passes through unto us is a holy man of God.
- Luke 4:27 And there were many lepers in Israel during the time of Elisha the prophet, and none of them were cleansed, except Naaman the Syrian.
- Luke 7:11 And soon afterward He went into a city called Nain, and His disciples went with Him, as well as a large crowd.
- Luke 7:12 And as He came near the gate of the city, behold, one who had died was being carried out, an only son of his mother, and she was a widow; and a considerable crowd from the city was with her.
- Luke 7:13 And when the Lord saw her, He was moved with compassion for her and said to her, Do not weep.
- Luke 7:14 And He came near and touched the bier, and those carrying it stood still. And He said, Young man, to you I say, Arise.
- Luke 7:15 And the dead man sat up and began to speak. And He gave him to his mother.
- Luke 7:16 And fear took hold of all, and they glorified God, saying, A great prophet has been raised up among us, and, God has visited His people!
- Luke 7:17 And this report concerning Him went out in the whole of Judea and in all the surrounding region.

B. Elisha is a type in the Old Testament who represented God's New Testament economy in grace:

1. Grace is God doing everything for us by giving Himself to us as our enjoyment—John 1:1, 14-17.
- John 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.
- John 1:14 And the Word became flesh and tabernacled among us (and we beheld His glory, glory as of the only Begotten from the Father), full of grace and reality.
- John 1:15 John testified concerning Him and cried out, saying, This was He of whom I said, He who is coming after me has become ahead of me, because He was before me.
- John 1:16 For of His fullness we have all received, and grace upon grace.

- John 1:17 For the law was given through Moses; grace and reality came through Jesus Christ.
2. This grace issues in the divine life, which is rich and high, even unto making us co-kings with Christ—Rom. 5:17.
Rom 5:17 For if, by the offense of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ.
- C. The significance of the miracle performed by Elisha in healing the water at Jericho and of the miracle performed by the Lord Jesus in changing water into wine is the same—the changing of death into life—2 Kings 2:4, 19-22; John 2:1-11.
- 2 Kings 2:4 And Elijah said to him, Elisha, stay here, for Jehovah has sent me to Jericho. And he said, As Jehovah lives and as your soul lives, I will not leave you. And they came to Jericho.
- 2 Kings 2:19 And the men of the city said to Elisha, The location of the city is good, as my lord can see; but the water is bad, and the land is barren.
- 2 Kings 2:20 And he said, Bring me a new jar, and put salt in it. And they brought it to him.
- 2 Kings 2:21 And he went out to the source of the water and threw salt there; and he said, Thus says Jehovah, I have healed this water; there will not be any more death or barrenness from there.
- 2 Kings 2:22 So the water has been healed to this day, according to the word of Elisha, which he spoke.
- John 2:1 And the third day a wedding took place in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.
- John 2:2 And Jesus also was invited, as well as His disciples, to the wedding.
- John 2:3 And when the wine ran out, the mother of Jesus said to Him, They have no wine.
- John 2:4 And Jesus said to her, Woman, what do I have in this that concerns you? My hour has not yet come.
- John 2:5 His mother said to the servants, Whatever He says to you, do.
- John 2:6 Now there were six stone waterpots lying there, according to the Jews' rite of purification, holding two or three measures each.
- John 2:7 Jesus said to them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.
- John 2:8 And He said to them, Draw some out now and take it to the master of the feast. And they took it to him.
- John 2:9 And when the master of the feast tasted the water which had become wine and did not know where it came from, though the servants who had drawn the water knew, the master of the feast called the bridegroom
- John 2:10 And said to him, Every man sets out the good wine first, and when they have drunk freely, then that which is worse; you have kept the good wine until now.
- John 2:11 This beginning of signs Jesus performed in Cana of Galilee and manifested His glory, and His disciples believed into Him.
- D. Elisha's calling things not being as being was the same thing in principle that the Lord Jesus did when He fed the multitudes—2 Kings 4:1-7, 8-17, 42-44; Matt. 14:14-21; 15:32-39.
- 2 Kings 4:1 Now a certain woman from among the wives of the sons of the prophets cried out to Elisha, saying, Your servant my husband is dead, and you know that your servant feared Jehovah. And the creditor has come to take my two children to himself as servants.
- 2 Kings 4:2 And Elisha said to her, What shall I do for you? Tell me, what do you have in your house? And she said, Your servant has nothing at all in the house, except a jar of oil.
- 2 Kings 4:3 And he said, Go and borrow vessels outside, from all your neighbors, empty vessels, and not just a few.
- 2 Kings 4:4 Then go in and shut the door behind you and your sons, and pour out into all those vessels; and each one you fill set aside.
- 2 Kings 4:5 So she went away from him and shut the door behind herself and her sons; and they brought the vessels to her, and she poured out into them.
- 2 Kings 4:6 And when she had filled the vessels, she said to her son, Bring me another vessel. But he said to her, There is no other vessel. And the oil stopped.

- 2 Kings 4:7 And she went and told the man of God. And he said, Go and sell the oil, and pay your debt; and you and your sons can live off the rest.
- 2 Kings 4:8 And one day Elisha was passing through Shunem; and there was a wealthy woman there, who compelled him to have a meal. So whenever he passed through, he would turn aside and have a meal there.
- 2 Kings 4:9 And she said to her husband, Now I know that this man who continually passes through unto us is a holy man of God.
- 2 Kings 4:10 Let us make a little walled upper room and put a bed and a table and a chair and a lamp for him; and when he comes to us, he can turn aside there.
- 2 Kings 4:11 Then one day he came there, and he turned aside into the upper room and lay down there.
- 2 Kings 4:12 And he said to Gehazi his attendant, Call this Shunammite. And he called her, and she stood before him.
- 2 Kings 4:13 And he said to him, Say to her, You have gone to all this trouble for us; what can be done for you? Should you be spoken of to the king or to the captain of the army? And she said, I dwell in the midst of my people.
- 2 Kings 4:14 And he said, What then can be done for her? And Gehazi said, Indeed she has no son, and her husband is old.
- 2 Kings 4:15 Then he said, Call her. And he called her, and she stood at the door.
- 2 Kings 4:16 And he said, At this time next year you shall embrace a son. And she said, No, my lord, O man of God, do not deceive your servant.
- 2 Kings 4:17 And the woman conceived and bore a son at that time the next year, as Elisha had told her.
- 2 Kings 4:42 Then a man came from Baal-shalishah and brought to the man of God bread of the firstfruits, twenty loaves of barley, and fresh ears of grain in his sack. And Elisha said, Give it to the people that they may eat.
- 2 Kings 4:43 And his servant said, How can I set this before a hundred people? And he said, Give it to the people that they may eat; for thus says Jehovah, They shall eat and have some left.
- 2 Kings 4:44 So he set it before them; and they ate, and there was some left, according to the word of Jehovah.
- Matt 14:14 And going forth, He saw a great crowd, and He was moved with compassion for them and healed their sick.
- Matt 14:15 Now when evening fell, the disciples came to Him, saying, This place is deserted and the hour is already late. Send the crowds away that they may go into the villages and buy food for themselves.
- Matt 14:16 But Jesus said to them, They do not need to go away. You give them something to eat.
- Matt 14:17 And they said to Him, We do not have anything here except five loaves and two fish.
- Matt 14:18 And He said, Bring them here to Me.
- Matt 14:19 And after commanding the crowds to recline on the grass, He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to heaven, He blessed them and broke the loaves and gave them to the disciples, and the disciples to the crowds.
- Matt 14:20 And they all ate and were satisfied. And they took up what was left over of the broken pieces, twelve handbaskets full.
- Matt 14:21 And those who ate were about five thousand men, apart from women and children.
- Matt 15:32 And Jesus called His disciples to Him and said, I am moved with compassion for the crowd, because for three days now they have remained with Me and they do not have anything to eat. And I am not willing to send them away hungry, lest they faint on the way.
- Matt 15:33 And the disciples said to Him, Where can we get so many loaves in this desolate place to satisfy so great a crowd?
- Matt 15:34 And Jesus said to them, How many loaves do you have? And they said, Seven, and a few small fish.
- Matt 15:35 And after He commanded the crowd to recline on the ground,
- Matt 15:36 He took the seven loaves and the fish, and giving thanks, He broke them and gave them to the disciples, and the disciples to the crowds.
- Matt 15:37 And they all ate and were satisfied. And they took up what was left over of the broken pieces, seven baskets full.

- Matt 15:38 And those who ate were four thousand men, apart from women and children.
- Matt 15:39 And after He sent the crowds away, He stepped into the boat and came to the borders of Magadan.
- E. Elisha's resurrecting the dead from death, giving life to the dead, is the same as what the Lord Jesus did, both physically and spiritually—2 Kings 4:18-37; Luke 7:11-17; John 11:41-44; 5:25.
- 2 Kings 4:18 And when the child grew up, one day he went out to his father among the reapers;
- 2 Kings 4:19 And he said to his father, My head! My head! And he said to his attendant, Carry him to his mother.
- 2 Kings 4:20 And when he had carried him in and brought him to his mother, the child lay upon her lap until noon, then died.
- 2 Kings 4:21 And she went up and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and she shut the door behind him and went out.
- 2 Kings 4:22 Then she called her husband and said, Send me one of the attendants and one of the donkeys that I may run to the man of God and return.
- 2 Kings 4:23 And he said, Why will you go to him today? It is neither the new moon nor the Sabbath. But she said, It will be fine.
- 2 Kings 4:24 Then she saddled the donkey and said to her attendant, Urge the beast, and do not restrain the ride for me unless I tell you.
- 2 Kings 4:25 So she went. And she came to the man of God at Mount Carmel. And when the man of God saw her at a distance, he said to Gehazi his attendant, That is the Shunammite over there.
- 2 Kings 4:26 Run now to meet her, and say to her, Is it well with you? Is it well with your husband? Is it well with the child? And she said, It is well.
- 2 Kings 4:27 And when she came to the man of God on the mountain, she clung to his feet. And Gehazi approached to push her away, but the man of God said, Leave her alone; for she is bitter in soul, and Jehovah has hidden from me and has not told me
- 2 Kings 4:28 And she said, Did I ask my lord for a son? Did I not say, Do not mislead me?
- 2 Kings 4:29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up your loins, and take my staff in your hand, and go. If you meet anyone, do not greet him; and if anyone greets you, do not respond to him. And lay my staff upon the face of the boy.
- 2 Kings 4:30 And the mother of the boy said, As Jehovah lives and as your soul lives, I will not leave you. And he rose up and followed her.
- 2 Kings 4:31 And Gehazi passed on before them and set the staff upon the boy's face, but there was no sound or reaction. Therefore he returned to meet him and told him, saying, The boy has not awakened.
- 2 Kings 4:32 And when Elisha went into the house, there was the dead boy, laid out on his bed.
- 2 Kings 4:33 And he went in and shut the door behind the two of them, and he prayed to Jehovah.
- 2 Kings 4:34 Then he got up and lay on the child, and he put his mouth on his mouth and his eyes on his eyes and his palms on his palms; and he stretched himself over him, and the flesh of the child became warm.
- 2 Kings 4:35 And he got down and walked about in the house once to and fro. Then he got up and stretched himself over him, and the boy sneezed seven times. Then the boy opened his eyes.
- 2 Kings 4:36 And he called Gehazi and said, Call that Shunammite. So he called her. And when she came to him, he said, Take up your son.
- 2 Kings 4:37 And she came and fell at his feet and bowed herself to the ground. And she took up her son and went out.
- Luke 7:11 And soon afterward He went into a city called Nain, and His disciples went with Him, as well as a large crowd.
- Luke 7:12 And as He came near the gate of the city, behold, one who had died was being carried out, an only son of his mother, and she was a widow; and a considerable crowd from the city was with her.
- Luke 7:13 And when the Lord saw her, He was moved with compassion for her and said to her, Do not weep.
- Luke 7:14 And He came near and touched the bier, and those carrying it stood still. And He said, Young man, to you I say, Arise.
- Luke 7:15 And the dead man sat up and began to speak. And He gave him to his mother.

- Luke 7:16 And fear took hold of all, and they glorified God, saying, A great prophet has been raised up among us, and, God has visited His people!
- Luke 7:17 And this report concerning Him went out in the whole of Judea and in all the surrounding region.
- John 11:41 Then they took the stone away. And Jesus lifted up His eyes and said, Father, I thank You that You have heard Me.
- John 11:42 And I knew that You always hear Me; but because of the crowd standing around, I said it, that they may believe that You have sent Me.
- John 11:43 And when He had said these things, He cried out with a loud voice, Lazarus, come out!
- John 11:44 And he who had died came out, bound hand and foot with cloths, and his face was bound about with a handkerchief. Jesus said to them, Loose him and let him go.
- John 5:25 Truly, truly, I say to you, An hour is coming, and it is now, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who hear will live.
- F. Elisha's nullifying the poison of the wild gourds with flour is the same in principle as the Lord Jesus' healing His disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees with Himself as the fine flour—2 Kings 4:41; Matt. 16:12.
- 2 Kings 4:41 And he said, Then bring some flour. And he threw it into the pot and said, Pour it out for the people that they may eat. And there was nothing harmful in the pot.
- Matt 16:12 Then they understood that He did not say to beware of the leaven of bread, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.
- G. Elisha's causing an axe head that had fallen into the water to float by means of a wooden stick signifies Christ's recovering through His cross in resurrection the lost power of sinners that had fallen into the death water—2 Kings 6:6; Eph. 2:1-6.
- 2 Kings 6:6 And the man of God said, Where did it fall? And he showed him the place. And he cut down a stick and threw it there and made the iron float.
- Eph 2:1 And you, though dead in your offenses and sins,
- Eph 2:2 In which you once walked according to the age of this world, according to the ruler of the authority of the air, of the spirit which is now operating in the sons of disobedience;
- Eph 2:3 Among whom we also all conducted ourselves once in the lusts of our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the thoughts, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest;
- Eph 2:4 But God, being rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us,
- Eph 2:5 Even when we were dead in offenses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved)
- Eph 2:6 And raised us up together with Him and seated us together with Him in the heavenlies in Christ Jesus,
- H. Elisha performed miracles of divine healing for others, but, in the will of God, he himself was not healed by a miracle; this was the experience of Paul and his fellow workers—2 Kings 13:14:
- 2 Kings 13:14 Now when Elisha was ill with his illness by which he eventually died, Joash the king of Israel went down to him and wept over him and said, My father! My father! The chariots of Israel and its horsemen!
1. Paul left Trophimus at Miletus in sickness without exercising healing prayer for him and did not exercise his healing gift to cure Timothy of his stomach sickness—2 Tim. 4:20; 1 Tim. 5:23; Acts 19:11-12.

2 Tim 4:20 Erastus remained in Corinth, and Trophimus I left at Miletus sick.

1 Tim 5:23 No longer drink water only, but use a little wine for the sake of your stomach and your frequent illnesses.

Acts 19:11 And God did works of power of no ordinary kind through the hands of Paul,

Acts 19:12 So that even handkerchiefs or aprons were carried away from his body to the sick, and their diseases left them, and the evil spirits went out.
 2. Paul and his co-workers were under the discipline of the inner life in that time of suffering rather than under the power of the outward gift:
 - a. The former is a matter of grace in life; the latter is a matter of gift in power—miraculous power.

- b. In the decline of the church and in one's suffering for the church, the gift of power is not needed as much as the grace in life—2 Tim. 4:22.
2 Tim 4:22 The Lord be with your spirit. Grace be with you.
- I. Elisha was deceased in his body yet still ministered in the spirit to enliven one of the dead—2 Kings 13:21:
2 Kings 13:21 And it so happened that as the people were burying a man, they saw a band; and they cast the man into the grave of Elisha. And as soon as the man touched the bones of Elisha, he came to life and stood up on his feet.
 - 1. Even the dead Elisha could enliven people.
 - 2. This is a picture of Christ in resurrection—John 11:25; Acts 2:24; Phil. 3:10:
John 11:25 Jesus said to her, I am the resurrection and the life; he who believes into Me, even if he should die, shall live;
Acts 2:24 Whom God has raised up, having loosed the pangs of death, since it was not possible for Him to be held by it.
Phil 3:10 To know Him and the power of His resurrection and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death,
 - a. Whoever touches Him is enlivened.
 - b. Regeneration involves a spiritually dead person touching the dead and resurrected Christ and being enlivened—cf. John 5:25; Eph. 2:1-6a.
John 5:25 Truly, truly, I say to you, An hour is coming, and it is now, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who hear will live.
Eph 2:1 And you, though dead in your offenses and sins,
Eph 2:2 In which you once walked according to the age of this world, according to the ruler of the authority of the air, of the spirit which is now operating in the sons of disobedience;
Eph 2:3 Among whom we also all conducted ourselves once in the lusts of our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the thoughts, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest;
Eph 2:4 But God, being rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us,
Eph 2:5 Even when we were dead in offenses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved)
Eph 2:6a And raised us up together with Him ... in Christ Jesus,

II. Like Moses, Samuel, and Paul, Elisha, a man of God, behaved as God's representative, as the acting God, on the earth—2 Kings 4:9:

2 Kings 4:9 And she said to her husband, Now I know that this man who continually passes through unto us is a holy man of God.

- A. Jehovah told Moses that He had made him God to Pharaoh—Exo. 7:1a:
Exo 7:1a And Jehovah said to Moses, See, I have made you God to Pharaoh; ...
 - 1. In Moses God had one to represent Him and to execute His will; Moses never spoke to Pharaoh on his own but always spoke what the Lord had told him to say—3:16-18; 5:1.
Exo 3:16 Go, and gather the elders of Israel together, and say to them, Jehovah, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, has appeared to me, saying, I have surely visited you and seen what is being done to you in Egypt.
Exo 3:17 And I say, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt to the land of the Canaanites and the Hittites and the Amorites and the Perizzites and the Hivites and the Jebusites, to a land flowing with milk and honey.
Exo 3:18 And they will listen to your voice. And you shall come, you and the elders of Israel, to the king of Egypt, and you shall say to him, Jehovah, the God of the Hebrews, has met with us; and now let us go a three days' journey into the wilderness that we may sacrifice to Jehovah our God.
Exo 5:1 And afterward Moses and Aaron came and said to Pharaoh, Thus says Jehovah the God of Israel, Let My people go that they may hold a feast to Me in the wilderness.

2. Actually, Pharaoh was not listening to Moses, God's ambassador, and dealing with him; he was listening to God and dealing with God.
- B. Samuel was the representative of God to rule over His people on earth; as such, Samuel was the acting God—1 Sam. 1:11; 2:35; 7:3; 8:22:
- 1 Sam 1:11 And she made a vow and said, O Jehovah of hosts, if You will indeed look upon the affliction of Your female servant and remember me and not forget Your female servant, but give to Your female servant a male child, then I will give him to Jehovah for all the days of his life, and no razor will come upon his head.
- 1 Sam 2:35 And I will raise up for Myself a faithful priest, who will do according to what is in My heart and in My mind; and I will build him a sure house; and he will go before My anointed continually.
- 1 Sam 7:3 Then Samuel spoke to all the house of Israel, saying, If you are returning with all your heart to Jehovah, remove the foreign gods and the Ashtaroth from your midst, and direct your heart to Jehovah and serve only Him; and He will deliver you from the hand of the Philistines.
- 1 Sam 8:22 Then Jehovah said to Samuel, Listen to their voice, and appoint a king to them. And Samuel said to the men of Israel, Go, each one to his city.
1. Samuel could be the acting God because his being and God's heart were one—2:35:

1 Sam 2:35 And I will raise up for Myself a faithful priest, who will do according to what is in My heart and in My mind; and I will build him a sure house; and he will go before My anointed continually.

 - a. He was a man according to God's heart; that is, he was a copy, a duplicate, of God's heart.
 - b. Samuel's living and working were for the carrying out of whatever was in God's heart.
 2. Samuel was God's oracle and God's administration, and thus, he was the acting God.
- C. In his ministry Paul, a man of God, was the acting God in comforting the believers, in conducting himself in the simplicity of God, in expressing the jealousy of God, and in being an ambassador of Christ to carry out the ministry of reconciliation—2 Cor. 1:3-4, 12; 11:2; 5:20:
- 2 Cor 1:3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of compassions and God of all comfort,
- 2 Cor 1:4 Who comforts us in all our affliction that we may be able to comfort those who are in every affliction through the comforting with which we ourselves are comforted by God.
- 2 Cor 1:12 For our boasting is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in singleness and sincerity of God, not in fleshly wisdom but in the grace of God, we have conducted ourselves in the world, and more abundantly toward you.
- 2 Cor 11:2 For I am jealous over you with a jealousy of God; for I betrothed you to one husband to present you as a pure virgin to Christ.
- 2 Cor 5:20 On behalf of Christ then we are ambassadors, as God entreats you through us; we beseech you on behalf of Christ, Be reconciled to God.
1. All during the apostle Paul's long and unfortunate imprisonment-voyage, the Lord kept him in His ascendancy and enabled him to live a life far beyond the realm of anxiety—Acts 27:13—28:9:

Acts 27:13 And when a south wind blew gently, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, they weighed anchor and sailed along Crete close inshore.

Acts 27:14 But not long afterward there beat down from the island a hurricane wind called Euraquilo.

Acts 27:15 And when the ship was caught by it and was not able to face the wind, we gave way to it and were driven along.

Acts 27:16 And running under the shelter of a certain little island called Clauda, we were hardly able to get control of the small boat.

Acts 27:17 And when they had hoisted it up, they used supports to undergird the ship. And because they feared that they might run aground on Syrtis, they lowered the gear and so were driven along.

Acts 27:18 The next day, as we were being violently storm-tossed, they began to jettison the cargo;

Acts 27:19 And on the third day they threw the ship's gear overboard, even with their own hands.

Acts 27:20 And when neither sun nor stars appeared for many days, and while no small storm was assailing us, from then on all hope that we might be saved was being abandoned.

Acts 27:21 And when they had been a long time without food, Paul then stood in their midst and said, O men, you should have listened to me and not set sail from Crete and gained this damage and loss.

Acts 27:22 And now I advise you to cheer up, for there will be no loss of life among you, but only of the ship.

Acts 27:23 For this very night an angel of the God whose I am and whom I serve stood by me,

Acts 27:24 Saying, Do not fear, Paul; you must stand before Caesar. And behold, God has granted you all those who are sailing with you.

Acts 27:25 Therefore, cheer up, men, for I believe God that it shall be so, even in the way in which it has been spoken to me.

Acts 27:26 But we must run aground on a certain island.

Acts 27:27 But when the fourteenth night came, as we were being driven about in the Adriatic Sea, about the middle of the night the sailors suspected that some land was approaching them.

Acts 27:28 And they took soundings and found it to be twenty fathoms; and when they had gone a little farther, they sounded again and found it to be fifteen fathoms.

Acts 27:29 And fearing that we might run aground somewhere on rocky places, they threw four anchors from the stern and wished for day to come.

Acts 27:30 And when the sailors sought to flee from the ship, having lowered the small boat into the sea under pretense of intending to lay out anchors from the bow,

Acts 27:31 Paul said to the centurion and the soldiers, Unless these men remain in the ship, you cannot be saved.

Acts 27:32 Then the soldiers cut away the ropes of the small boat and let it fall away.

Acts 27:33 And until day was about to come, Paul encouraged them all to take some food, saying, Today is the fourteenth day that you have continued watching without food, taking nothing.

Acts 27:34 Therefore I encourage you to take some food, for this is for your salvation; for not a hair from the head of any one of you shall perish.

Acts 27:35 And when he had said these things and had taken bread, he gave thanks to God before all; and he broke it and began to eat.

Acts 27:36 And all became cheerful, and they also took food.

Acts 27:37 Now we were in all two hundred and seventy-six souls in the ship.

Acts 27:38 And when they were satisfied with food, they began to lighten the ship, throwing out the wheat into the sea.

Acts 27:39 And when day came, they could not recognize the land, but they noticed a certain bay, which had a beach, into which they took counsel to drive the ship, if they were able.

Acts 27:40 And casting off the anchors, they left them in the sea, at the same time loosening the bands of the rudders; and hoisting the foresail to the blowing of the wind, they held course for the beach.

Acts 27:41 But striking a sandbar with the sea on both sides, they ran the vessel aground; and the bow stuck fast and remained immovable, but the stern was broken up by the violence of the waves.

Acts 27:42 And the counsel of the soldiers was that they should kill the prisoners, lest anyone swim away and escape;

Acts 27:43 But the centurion, intending to bring Paul safely through, prevented them from their intention and ordered those who were able to swim to throw themselves overboard first and get to the land,

Acts 27:44 And the rest to follow, some on planks, and others on some of the things from the ship. And so it happened that all were brought safely through onto the land.

Acts 28:1 And having been brought safely through, we recognized then that the island was called Malta.

- Acts 28:2 And the natives showed us uncommon kindness, for they kindled a fire and took us all in because of the rain coming on and because of the cold.
- Acts 28:3 But when Paul had collected a bundle of sticks and put them on the fire, a viper came out because of the heat and fastened onto his hand.
- Acts 28:4 And when the natives saw the snake hanging from his hand, they said to one another, Undoubtedly this man is a murderer, whom, though he has been brought safely out of the sea, Justice has not allowed to live.
- Acts 28:5 However he shook off the snake into the fire and suffered no harm;
- Acts 28:6 And they expected that he would swell up or suddenly fall down dead. But when they had waited for a long time and beheld nothing unusual happening to him, they changed their minds and said that he was a god.
- Acts 28:7 Now in the vicinity of that place were the lands of the leading man of the island, named Publius, who welcomed us and gave us hospitality three days in a friendly way.
- Acts 28:8 And the father of Publius was lying down sick with fever and dysentery. Paul went in to him, and having prayed and laid his hands on him, healed him.
- Acts 28:9 And when this happened, the rest also in the island who had sicknesses came to him and were healed.
- a. This life was fully dignified, with the highest standard of human virtues expressing the most excellent divine attributes, a life that resembled the one that the Lord Jesus Himself had lived on the earth years before.
 - b. This was Jesus living again on earth in His divinely enriched humanity.
 - c. This was the wonderful, excellent, and mysterious Godman, who lived in the Gospels, continuing to live in the Acts through one of His many members.
2. The New Testament believers can be the same as Paul in functioning as the acting God—1 Tim. 1:16.

1 Tim 1:16 But because of this I was shown mercy, that in me, the foremost, Jesus Christ might display all His long-suffering for a pattern to those who are to believe on Him unto eternal life.

III. As God's chosen, redeemed, and regenerated people who are one with God, who are constituted with God, who live God, who express God, who move with God, and who represent God, we may function as the acting God—Eph. 1:4-5:

- Eph 1:4 Even as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world to be holy and without blemish before Him in love,
- Eph 1:5 Predestinating us unto sonship through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will,
- A. As God's chosen, redeemed, and regenerated people, we should be one with God—1 Cor. 6:17:

1 Cor 6:17 But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit.

 1. The basic principle of the Bible is that in His economy God is making Himself one with man and is making man one with Him—John 15:4.

John 15:4 Abide in Me and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself unless it abides in the vine, so neither can you unless you abide in Me.
 2. God desires that the divine life and the human life be joined together to become one life that has one living—1 Cor. 6:17.

1 Cor 6:17 But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit.
 - B. We need to be constituted with God—Eph. 3:17a; Col. 3:10-11:

Eph 3:17a That Christ may make His home in your hearts through faith, that you, ...

Col 3:10 And have put on the new man, which is being renewed unto full knowledge according to the image of Him who created him,

Col 3:11 Where there cannot be Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, slave, free man, but Christ is all and in all.

 1. God's economy is to dispense Himself into our being so that our being may be constituted with His being to be one constitution with His being—Eph. 3:17a; 4:4-6.

Eph 3:17a That Christ may make His home in your hearts through faith, ...

- Eph 4:4 One Body and one Spirit, even as also you were called in one hope of your calling;
- Eph 4:5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism;
- Eph 4:6 One God and Father of all, who is over all and through all and in all.
2. In the divine life and by the working of the law of the divine life, God will be wrought into us, and we will be constituted with Him in His life and nature—Rom. 8:2, 6, 10-11, 29.
- Rom 8:2 For the law of the Spirit of life has freed me in Christ Jesus from the law of sin and of death.
- Rom 8:6 For the mind set on the flesh is death, but the mind set on the spirit is life and peace.
- Rom 8:10 But if Christ is in you, though the body is dead because of sin, the spirit is life because of righteousness.
- Rom 8:11 And if the Spirit of the One who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who indwells you.
- Rom 8:29 Because those whom He foreknew, He also predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the Firstborn among many brothers;
- C. As those who are one with God and constituted with God, we should live God—Phil. 1:21a: Phil 1:21a For to me, to live is Christ
1. According to His economy, God’s intention is to impart His element, His substance, and the ingredients of His nature into our being so that we may live Him—Rom. 8:2, 6, 10-11.
- Rom 8:2 For the law of the Spirit of life has freed me in Christ Jesus from the law of sin and of death.
- Rom 8:6 For the mind set on the flesh is death, but the mind set on the spirit is life and peace.
- Rom 8:10 But if Christ is in you, though the body is dead because of sin, the spirit is life because of righteousness.
- Rom 8:11 And if the Spirit of the One who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who indwells you.
2. Our daily life should actually be God Himself and thus be a life of constantly living God—1 Thes. 2:12; 1 Cor. 10:31.
- 1 Thes 2:12 So that you might walk in a manner worthy of God, who calls you into His own kingdom and glory.
- 1 Cor 10:31 Therefore whether you eat or drink, or whatever you do, do all to the glory of God.
- D. We should express God—Gen. 1:26; 2 Cor. 3:18; Rom. 8:29; Col. 3:10:
- Gen 1:26 And God said, Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of heaven and over the cattle and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps upon the earth.
- 2 Cor 3:18 But we all with unveiled face, beholding and reflecting like a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord Spirit.
- Rom 8:29 Because those whom He foreknew, He also predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the Firstborn among many brothers;
- Col 3:10 And have put on the new man, which is being renewed unto full knowledge according to the image of Him who created him,
1. God’s eternal purpose is to work Himself into us as our life so that we may express Him—Eph. 1:11; 3:11; 2 Tim. 1:9.
- Eph 1:11 In whom also we were designated as an inheritance, having been predestinated according to the purpose of the One who works all things according to the counsel of His will,
- Eph 3:11 According to the eternal purpose which He made in Christ Jesus our Lord,
- 2 Tim 1:9 Who has saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works but according to His own purpose and grace, which was given to us in Christ Jesus before the times of the ages

2. God's aim in His economy is that we would be one with Him and live Him for His corporate expression—1 Cor. 6:17; Phil. 1:21a; Eph. 1:22-23.

1 Cor 6:17 But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit.

Phil 1:21a For to me, to live is Christ and to die is gain....

Eph 1:22 And He subjected all things under His feet and gave Him to be Head over all things to the church,

Eph 1:23 Which is His Body, the fullness of the One who fills all in all.

E. As those who express God, we should move with God—Josh. 1:1-9; 6:1-16:

Josh 1:1 After the death of Moses the servant of Jehovah, Jehovah spoke to Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' attendant, saying,

Josh 1:2 Moses My servant is dead; now then arise, and cross over this Jordan, you and all this people, into the land which I am giving to them, to the children of Israel.

Josh 1:3 Every place on which the sole of your foot treads I have given to you, as I promised Moses.

Josh 1:4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon even to the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and to the Great Sea toward the setting of the sun will be your territory.

Josh 1:5 No man will be able to stand before you all the days of your life. As I was with Moses, I will be with you; I will not fail you nor forsake you.

Josh 1:6 Be strong and take courage, for you will cause this people to inherit the land which I swore to their fathers to give to them.

Josh 1:7 Only be strong and very courageous, being certain to do according to all the law which Moses My servant commanded you. Do not turn away from it to the right or to the left, that you may have success wherever you go.

Josh 1:8 This book of the law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall muse upon it day and night so that you may be certain to do according to all that is written in it. For then you will make your way prosperous and then you will have success.

Josh 1:9 Have I not commanded you? Be strong and take courage; do not be afraid or dismayed. For Jehovah your God is with you wherever you go.

Josh 6:1 Now Jericho was shut up so tight because of the children of Israel that no one went out and no one went in.

Josh 6:2 And Jehovah said to Joshua, See, I have given Jericho and its king and the mighty men of valor into your hand.

Josh 6:3 And you shall circle the city, all the men of valor, going around the city one time. Thus shall you do for six days.

Josh 6:4 And seven priests shall carry seven trumpets of rams' horns before the Ark. Then on the seventh day you shall circle the city seven times, and the priests shall blow the trumpets.

Josh 6:5 And when they give off the blast of the ram's horn and you hear the trumpet sound, all the people shall shout with a great shout. And the wall of the city will fall down flat, and the people shall go up, each straight ahead.

Josh 6:6 So Joshua the son of Nun called the priests and said to them, Take up the Ark of the Covenant, and let seven priests carry seven trumpets of rams' horns before the Ark of Jehovah.

Josh 6:7 And he said to the people, Pass on and circle the city, and let the armed men pass on before the Ark of Jehovah.

Josh 6:8 Then when Joshua had spoken to the people, the seven priests carrying the seven trumpets of rams' horns before Jehovah passed on and blew the trumpets; and the Ark of the Covenant of Jehovah went after them.

Josh 6:9 And the armed men went before the priests who blew the trumpets; and the rearguard went after the Ark, the trumpets continually blowing.

Josh 6:10 And Joshua commanded the people, saying, You shall not shout, nor let your voice be heard, nor let a word go forth from your mouth, until the day I say to you, Shout! Then you shall shout.

Josh 6:11 So he had the Ark of Jehovah circle the city, going around it one time. And they came into the camp and lodged in the camp.

Josh 6:12 And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the Ark of Jehovah.

Josh 6:13 And the seven priests carrying the seven trumpets of rams' horns went before the Ark of Jehovah, continually blowing the trumpets; and the armed men went before them, and the rearguard went after the Ark of Jehovah, the trumpets continually blowing.

- Josh 6:14 And they circled the city on the second day one time and returned to the camp. This they did for six days.
- Josh 6:15 Then on the seventh day they rose early, at the break of dawn, and circled the city in the same manner seven times. Only on that day did they circle the city seven times.
- Josh 6:16 And at the seventh time the priests blew the trumpets, and Joshua said to the people, Shout! For Jehovah has given you the city.
1. God needed the children of Israel to cooperate with Him in His move in His economy as the great wheel—1:1-9; 6:1-16.
Josh 1:9; 6:1-16 be omitted.
 2. We need to be one with God in His heart's desire and in His move on earth—Eph. 1:5, 9; Rev. 14:1-4.
Eph 1:5 Predestinating us unto sonship through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will,
Eph 1:9 Making known to us the mystery of His will according to His good pleasure, which He purposed in Himself,
Rev 14:1 And I saw, and behold, the Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with Him a hundred and forty-four thousand, having His name and the name of His Father written on their foreheads.
Rev 14:2 And I heard a voice out of heaven like the sound of many waters and like the sound of loud thunder; and the voice which I heard was like the sound of harp-singers playing on their harps.
Rev 14:3 And they sing a new song before the throne and before the four living creatures and the elders; and no one could learn the song except the hundred and forty-four thousand, who have been purchased from the earth.
Rev 14:4 These are they who have not been defiled with women, for they are virgins. These are they who follow the Lamb wherever He may go. These were purchased from among men as firstfruits to God and to the Lamb.
- F. As we move with God, we should represent God—Gen. 1:26-28:
- Gen 1:26 And God said, Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of heaven and over the cattle and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps upon the earth.
- Gen 1:27 And God created man in His own image; in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them.
- Gen 1:28 And God blessed them; and God said to them, Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of heaven and over every living thing that moves upon the earth.
- 1 In order to represent God with authority, we must express God in life; because Aaron had the resurrection life to express God, he had the authority to represent God—v. 26; 2:9; Num. 17:1-8.
Gen 1:26 And God said, Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of heaven and over the cattle and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps upon the earth.
Gen 2:9 And out of the ground Jehovah God caused to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food, as well as the tree of life in the middle of the garden and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.
Num 17:1 Then Jehovah spoke to Moses, saying,
Num 17:2 Speak to the children of Israel, and take from them rods, one for each father's house, twelve rods from all their leaders according to their fathers' houses; you shall write everyone's name upon his rod.
Num 17:3 And you shall write Aaron's name upon the rod of Levi, for there shall be one rod for the head of each of their fathers' houses.
Num 17:4 And you shall place them in the Tent of Meeting before the Testimony, where I meet with you.
Num 17:5 And the rod of the man whom I choose shall bud, and I will put a stop to the murmurings of the children of Israel against Me, which they murmur against you.

- Num 17:6 So Moses spoke to the children of Israel. And every one of their leaders gave him a rod, one rod for each leader according to their fathers' houses, twelve rods, with the rod of Aaron among their rods.
- Num 17:7 And Moses placed the rods before Jehovah in the Tent of the Testimony.
- Num 17:8 And on the next day Moses went into the Tent of the Testimony, and there was the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi: it had budded; it even put forth buds and produced blossoms and bore ripe almonds.
2. The proper way to work for God is to represent God—Exo. 7:1-2.
- Exo 7:1 And Jehovah said to Moses, See, I have made you God to Pharaoh; and Aaron your brother will be your prophet.
- Exo 7:2 You shall speak all that I command you, and Aaron your brother shall speak to Pharaoh, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.
- G. If we are one with God, constituted with God, live God, express God, move with God, and represent God, we can function as the acting God:
1. God is able to make us the same as He is in life, nature, expression, and function to carry out His economy—Col. 3:4; 2 Pet. 1:4; Eph. 3:9.
- Col 3:4 When Christ our life is manifested, then you also will be manifested with Him in glory.
- 2 Pet 1:4 Through which He has granted to us precious and exceedingly great promises that through these you might become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption which is in the world by lust.
- Eph 3:9 And to enlighten all that they may see what the economy of the mystery is, which throughout the ages has been hidden in God, who created all things,
2. In his ministry Elisha the prophet, as a man of God, behaved himself as God's representative, as the acting God; today we, the believers in Christ, can be the same, functioning in His economy as the acting God—2 Kings 4:9; 1 Tim. 6:11; 2 Tim. 3:17.
- 2 Kings 4:9 And she said to her husband, Now I know that this man who continually passes through unto us is a holy man of God.
- 1 Tim 6:11 But you, O man of God, flee these things, and pursue righteousness, godliness, faith, love, endurance, meekness.
- 2 Tim 3:17 That the man of God may be complete, fully equipped for every good work.

Message Four

Solomon's Splendid Kingdom

Typifying Christ's Kingdom in the Millennium

Scripture Reading: 1 Kings 10:1-24;
Psa. 72:1-8, 11, 17-19; Rev. 11:15; 20:4, 6

- 1 Kings 10:1 And the queen of Sheba had heard of Solomon's fame in connection with the name of Jehovah, and she came to test him with hard questions.
- 1 Kings 10:2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very large retinue, with camels bearing spices and with very much gold and precious stones. And when she came to Solomon, she spoke all that was on her heart to him.
- 1 Kings 10:3 And Solomon answered every matter of hers; there was nothing hidden from the king that he did not answer her.
- 1 Kings 10:4 And when the queen of Sheba saw all the wisdom of Solomon and the house that he had built
- 1 Kings 10:5 And the food of his table and the seating of his servants and the service and apparel of his ministers and his cupbearers and his burnt offerings that he offered up at the house of Jehovah, there was no more spirit in her.
- 1 Kings 10:6 And she said to the king, The word that I heard in my land concerning your deeds and your wisdom is true,
- 1 Kings 10:7 But I did not believe the words until I came and my own eyes saw. And indeed the half was not told to me; your wisdom and prosperity far exceed the report that I heard.
- 1 Kings 10:8 Happy are your men! Happy are these your servants, who attend you continually and hear your wisdom!
- 1 Kings 10:9 Blessed be Jehovah your God, who has delighted in you and set you upon the throne of Israel. Because Jehovah loves Israel forever, he has made you king to execute justice and righteousness.
- 1 Kings 10:10 And she gave the king a hundred and twenty talents of gold and a very great store of spices and some precious stones; never again did so great an abundance of spices come as that which the queen of Sheba gave to King Solomon.
- 1 Kings 10:11 Moreover Hiram's fleet, which carried gold from Ophir, brought a great many almug trees and precious stones.
- 1 Kings 10:12 And the king made of the almug trees a banister for the house of Jehovah and for the king's house, and lyres and harps for the singers; such almug trees have not come nor have been seen again to this day.
- 1 Kings 10:13 And King Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all that she desired, whatever she asked for, besides that which King Solomon gave her from his bounty. And she returned and went to her own land, she and her servants.
- 1 Kings 10:14 Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred sixty-six talents of gold,
- 1 Kings 10:15 Besides that which came through the traders and through the traffic of the merchants and through all the kings of Arabia and the governors of the land.
- 1 Kings 10:16 And King Solomon made two hundred large shields of beaten gold; he put six hundred shekels of gold upon each large shield.
- 1 Kings 10:17 And he made three hundred smaller shields of beaten gold; he put three minas of gold upon each smaller shield. And the king put them in the Lebanon Forest House.
- 1 Kings 10:18 And the king made a large ivory throne and overlaid it with the finest gold.
- 1 Kings 10:19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne was rounded at its back; and there were armrests on either side next to the place of the seat, and two lions stood next to the armrests.
- 1 Kings 10:20 And twelve lions stood there upon the six steps on either side. Nothing like it had ever been made in any kingdom.
- 1 Kings 10:21 And all King Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the Lebanon Forest House were of pure gold; none were of silver, which was not considered as anything in the days of Solomon.
- 1 Kings 10:22 For the king had at sea a fleet from Tarshish as well as Hiram's fleet. Once every three years the fleet from Tarshish came bearing gold and silver and ivory and apes and peacocks.
- 1 Kings 10:23 And King Solomon excelled all the kings of the earth in wealth and in wisdom.
- 1 Kings 10:24 And all the earth sought the presence of Solomon to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

Psa 72:1 O God, give Your judgments to the king, / And Your righteousness to the son of the king.
 Psa 72:2 He will judge Your people in righteousness, / And Your poor with justice.
 Psa 72:3 The mountains will bear peace to the people, / And the hills, in righteousness.
 Psa 72:4 He will judge the poor of the people; / He will save the children of the needy / And crush the oppressor.
 Psa 72:5 They will fear You as long as the sun endures / And as long as the moon endures / Throughout the generations.
 Psa 72:6 He will drop like rain upon mown grass, / Like abundant showers dripping on the earth.
 Psa 72:7 In His days the righteous will flourish, / And there will be an abundance of peace / Until the moon is no more.
 Psa 72:8 And He will have dominion from sea to sea / And from the River unto the ends of the earth.
 Psa 72:11 And all the kings will bow down before Him; / All the nations will serve Him.
 Psa 72:17 His name will be forever; / As long as the sun endures, His name will spread; / And men will be blessed in Him; / All the nations will call Him blessed.
 Psa 72:18 Blessed be Jehovah God, the God of Israel, / Who alone does wondrous deeds;
 Psa 72:19 And blessed be His glorious name forever; / And may His glory fill the whole earth. / Amen and Amen.
 Rev 11:15 And the seventh angel trumpeted; and there were loud voices in heaven, saying, The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ, and He will reign forever and ever.
 Rev 20:4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given to them. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of the testimony of Jesus and because of the word of God, and of those who had not worshipped the beast nor his image, and had not received the mark on their forehead and on their hand; and they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years.
 Rev 20:6 Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection; over these the second death has no authority, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with Him for a thousand years.

I. Solomon's splendid kingdom, with his prosperity under the rich blessing of God, is a type of Christ's kingdom in the millennium—1 Kings 4:20—5:18:

1 Kings 4:20 Judah and Israel were as numerous as the sand that is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking and rejoicing.
 1 Kings 4:21 And Solomon ruled over all the kingdoms from the River to the land of the Philistines and unto the border of Egypt; they brought tribute and served Solomon all the days of his life.
 1 Kings 4:22 And Solomon's provisions for one day were thirty cors of fine flour and sixty cors of meal,
 1 Kings 4:23 Ten fattened oxen and twenty pastured oxen and a hundred sheep, besides deer and gazelles and roebucks and fattened fowl.
 1 Kings 4:24 For he had dominion over all the area west of the River, from Tiphseh to Gaza, over all the kings west of the River; and he had peace on all sides around him.
 1 Kings 4:25 And Judah and Israel dwelt securely, every man under his vine and under his fig tree, from Dan to Beer-sheba, throughout all Solomon's days.
 1 Kings 4:26 And Solomon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots and twelve thousand horsemen.
 1 Kings 4:27 And those superintendents provided food for King Solomon and for all who came to King Solomon's table, each in his month; they left nothing lacking.
 1 Kings 4:28 And they also brought to the place where it should be, barley and straw for the horses and steeds, each according to his charge.
 1 Kings 4:29 And God gave Solomon wisdom and very much understanding and largeness of heart, even as the sand that is on the seashore.
 1 Kings 4:30 And Solomon's wisdom was greater than the wisdom of all the children of the east and all the wisdom of Egypt.
 1 Kings 4:31 For he became wiser than all men, wiser than Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Calcol and Darda, the sons of Mahol. And his fame was among all the surrounding nations.
 1 Kings 4:32 And he spoke three thousand proverbs, and his songs numbered a thousand and five.
 1 Kings 4:33 And he discoursed about trees, from the cedar that is in Lebanon to the hyssop that shoots forth out of the wall; he also discoursed about animals and about birds and about creeping things and about fish.
 1 Kings 4:34 And they came from all the peoples to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all the kings of the earth who had heard of his wisdom.

- 1 Kings 5:1 Now Hiram the king of Tyre sent his servants to Solomon when he heard that they had anointed him king in place of his father, for Hiram had always loved David.
- 1 Kings 5:2 And Solomon sent word to Hiram, saying,
- 1 Kings 5:3 You know about David my father that he was not able to build a house for the name of Jehovah his God because of the warfare that his enemies surrounded him with, until Jehovah put them under the soles of his feet.
- 1 Kings 5:4 But now Jehovah my God has given me rest all around; there is no adversary or evil occurrence.
- 1 Kings 5:5 And now I intend to build a house for the name of Jehovah my God according to what Jehovah spoke to David my father, saying, Your son, whom I will put on your throne in your place, he will build the house for My name.
- 1 Kings 5:6 Now therefore command that they cut for me cedars from Lebanon. And my servants will be with your servants, and I will give you payment for your servants, according to whatever you say; for you know that among us there is no one who knows how to cut timber like the Sidonians.
- 1 Kings 5:7 And when Hiram heard Solomon's words, he rejoiced greatly and said, Blessed be Jehovah this day, who has given David a wise son over this great people.
- 1 Kings 5:8 And Hiram sent word to Solomon, saying, I have heard the message which you have sent me. I will do all your desire concerning cedar timber and cypress timber.
- 1 Kings 5:9 My servants will bring down from Lebanon to the sea, and I will make them into rafts by sea to the place that you direct me; and I will break them apart there, and you can carry off. And you can fulfill my desire by giving food to my household.
- 1 Kings 5:10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar timber and cypress timber, all that he desired.
- 1 Kings 5:11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand cors of wheat as food for his household and twenty cors of the finest oil; this did Solomon give to Hiram year by year.
- 1 Kings 5:12 And Jehovah gave Solomon wisdom, as He had promised him; and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and the two of them made a treaty.
- 1 Kings 5:13 And King Solomon levied forced labor out of all Israel, and the forced labor amounted to thirty thousand men.
- 1 Kings 5:14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month by courses: one month they were in Lebanon, and two months they were at home. And Adoniram was over the forced labor.
- 1 Kings 5:15 And Solomon had seventy thousand burden bearers and eighty thousand stonecutters in the mountains,
- 1 Kings 5:16 Besides Solomon's three thousand three hundred chief officers over the work, who directed the people who did the work.
- 1 Kings 5:17 And the king commanded, and they quarried great stones, costly stones, in order to lay the foundation of the house with hewn stone.
- 1 Kings 5:18 And Solomon's builders and Hiram's builders and the Gebalites fashioned the stone and prepared the timber and the stones in order to build the house.
- A. Chapters 9 and 10 in 1 Kings portray the highest peak of Solomon's glory among the nations.
1 Kings 9, 10 be omitted.
- B. Solomon was glorified in the kingdom of Israel with the splendor of his kingdom; this is a prefigure of Christ in the millennium—vv. 1-24.
1 Kings 10:1-24 be omitted.

II. At His second coming Christ will take possession of the earth, which has been given to Him as His possession, and will establish God's kingdom on the whole earth, thus recovering God's right over the earth—Psa. 24:1:

- Psa 24:1 The earth is Jehovah's, and its fullness, / The habitable land and those who dwell in it.
- A. Psalm 24:7-10 unveils the victorious Christ as the coming King in God's eternal kingdom.
- Psa 24:7 Lift up your heads, O gates; / And be lifted up, O long enduring doors; / And the King of glory will come in.
- Psa 24:8 Who is the King of glory? / Jehovah strong and mighty! / Jehovah mighty in battle!
- Psa 24:9 Lift up your heads, O gates; / And lift up, O long enduring doors; / And the King of glory will come in.
- Psa 24:10 Who is this King of glory? / Jehovah of hosts

- B. Jehovah is Jesus, and Jesus is the incarnated, crucified, and resurrected Triune God, who is strong in fighting and is victorious—Rev. 5:5.
 Rev 5:5 And one of the elders said to me, Do not weep; behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has overcome so that He may open the scroll and its seven seals.
- C. He is the One who will come back in His resurrection with His overcomers to possess the earth as His kingdom—Dan. 2:34-35; 7:13-14; Joel 3:11; Rev. 11:15; 19:13-14.
- Dan 2:34 You were watching until a stone was cut out without hands, and it struck the image at its feet of iron and clay and crushed them.
- Dan 2:35 Then the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver, and the gold were crushed all at once, and they became like chaff from the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away so that no trace of them was found. And the stone that struck the image became a great mountain and filled the whole earth.
- Dan 7:13 I watched in the night visions, / And there with the clouds of heaven / One like a Son of Man was coming; / And He came to the Ancient of Days, / And they brought Him near before Him.
- Dan 7:14 And to Him was given dominion, glory, and a kingdom, / That all the peoples, nations, and languages might serve Him. / His dominion is an eternal dominion, which will not pass away; / And His kingdom is one that will not be destroyed.
- Joel 3:11 Hurry and come, / All you surrounding nations, / And be gathered. / There cause Your mighty ones to descend, O Jehovah!
- Rev 11:15 And the seventh angel trumpeted; and there were loud voices in heaven, saying, The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ, and He will reign forever and ever.
- Rev 19:13 And He is clothed with a garment dipped in blood; and His name is called the Word of God.
- Rev 19:14 And the armies which are in heaven followed Him on white horses, dressed in fine linen, white and clean.

III. Psalm 72 is on the reigning Christ, typified by the reigning Solomon:

- Psa 72:1 O God, give Your judgments to the king, / And Your righteousness to the son of the king.
- Psa 72:2 He will judge Your people in righteousness, / And Your poor with justice.
- Psa 72:3 The mountains will bear peace to the people, / And the hills, in righteousness.
- Psa 72:4 He will judge the poor of the people; / He will save the children of the needy / And crush the oppressor.
- Psa 72:5 They will fear You as long as the sun endures / And as long as the moon endures / Throughout the generations.
- Psa 72:6 He will drop like rain upon mown grass, / Like abundant showers dripping on the earth.
- Psa 72:7 In His days the righteous will flourish, / And there will be an abundance of peace / Until the moon is no more.
- Psa 72:8 And He will have dominion from sea to sea / And from the River unto the ends of the earth.
- Psa 72:9 The desert dwellers will bow down before Him, / And His enemies will lick the dust.
- Psa 72:10 The kings of Tarshish and of the coastlands / Will pay tribute; / The kings of Sheba and Seba / Will present gifts.
- Psa 72:11 And all the kings will bow down before Him; / All the nations will serve Him.
- Psa 72:12 For He will deliver the needy man when he cries, / And the poor man who has no one to help him.
- Psa 72:13 He will have pity on the weak and needy, / And the souls of the needy He will save.
- Psa 72:14 From oppression and violence / He will redeem their soul, / And their blood will be precious in His sight.
- Psa 72:15 So He shall live and to Him shall be given / The gold of Sheba; / And prayer shall be made continually for Him; / He shall be blessed all the day long.
- Psa 72:16 There will be an abundance of grain on the earth, / Even at the tops of the mountains. / Its fruit will wave like the forests of Lebanon, / And those of the city will blossom like the foliage of the earth.
- Psa 72:17 His name will be forever; / As long as the sun endures, His name will spread; / And men will be blessed in Him; / All the nations will call Him blessed.
- Psa 72:18 Blessed be Jehovah God, the God of Israel, / Who alone does wondrous deeds;
- Psa 72:19 And blessed be His glorious name forever; / And may His glory fill the whole earth. / Amen and Amen.

Psa 72:20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

A. Psalm 72 is actually a psalm on King Solomon, who is a type of Christ as the reigning One—Matt. 12:42:

Psa 72 be omitted.

Matt 12:42 The queen of the south will rise up in the judgment with this generation and will condemn it, because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, something more than Solomon is here.

1. Christ as the son of David is the One who inherits the throne and kingdom of David—1:1; 2 Sam. 7:12-13; Luke 1:32-33.

Matt 1:1 The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham:

2 Sam 7:12 When your days are fulfilled and you sleep with your fathers, I will raise up your seed after you, which will come forth from your body, and I will establish his kingdom.

2 Sam 7:13 It is he who will build a house for My name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom forever.

Luke 1:32 He will be great and will be called Son of the Most High; and the Lord God will give to Him the throne of David His father,

Luke 1:33 And He will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and of His kingdom there will be no end.

2. After His life of suffering on earth, typified by the sufferings of David, Christ ascended to the heavens, where He is now reigning as the King, typified by Solomon—1 Cor. 15:25; Rev. 17:14.

1 Cor 15:25 For He must reign until God puts all His enemies under His feet.

Rev 17:14 These will make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them, for He is Lord of lords and King of kings; and they who are with Him, the called and chosen and faithful, will also overcome them.

B. The reigning Christ is typified in Psalm 72 by the reigning Solomon (Matt. 1:1; 22:42) in his prosperous and flourishing time (1 Kings 9—10), as indicated by the title of this psalm and by the first verse:

Psa 72 be omitted.

Matt 1:1 The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham:

Matt 22:42 Saying, What do you think concerning the Christ? Whose son is He? They said to Him, David's.

1 Kings 9~10 be omitted.

1. Psalm 72 reveals Christ reigning over the earth, with all the kings bowing down to Him and all the nations serving Him—vv. 1-8, 11.

Psa 72 be omitted.

Psa 72:1 O God, give Your judgments to the king, / And Your righteousness to the son of the king.

Psa 72:2 He will judge Your people in righteousness, / And Your poor with justice.

Psa 72:3 The mountains will bear peace to the people, / And the hills, in righteousness.

Psa 72:4 He will judge the poor of the people; / He will save the children of the needy / And crush the oppressor.

Psa 72:5 They will fear You as long as the sun endures / And as long as the moon endures / Throughout the generations.

Psa 72:6 He will drop like rain upon mown grass, / Like abundant showers dripping on the earth.

Psa 72:7 In His days the righteous will flourish, / And there will be an abundance of peace / Until the moon is no more.

Psa 72:8 And He will have dominion from sea to sea / And from the River unto the ends of the earth.

Psa 72:11 And all the kings will bow down before Him; / All the nations will serve Him.

2. Psalm 72 is a glorious picture of what it will be like for the Lord to recover, possess, and reign over the whole earth—vv. 17-19.

Psa 72 be omitted.

- Psa 72:17 His name will be forever; / As long as the sun endures, His name will spread; / And men will be blessed in Him; / All the nations will call Him blessed.
- Psa 72:18 Blessed be Jehovah God, the God of Israel, / Who alone does wondrous deeds;
- Psa 72:19 And blessed be His glorious name forever; / And may His glory fill the whole earth. / Amen and Amen.
3. The reign of Christ, typified by Solomon, will be in the millennium in the age of restoration—Rev. 20:4, 6; Matt. 19:28.
- Rev 20:4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given to them. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of the testimony of Jesus and because of the word of God, and of those who had not worshipped the beast nor his image, and had not received the mark on their forehead and on their hand; and they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years.
- Rev 20:6 Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection; over these the second death has no authority, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with Him for a thousand years.
- Matt 19:28 And Jesus said to them, Truly I say to you that you who have followed Me, in the restoration, when the Son of Man sits on the throne of His glory, you also shall sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

IV. “The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ, and He will reign forever and ever”—Rev. 11:15:

- A. The kingdom of Christ is the millennium; it is also the kingdom of God—20:4, 6; Matt. 16:28; 13:41, 43.
- Rev 20:4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given to them. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of the testimony of Jesus and because of the word of God, and of those who had not worshipped the beast nor his image, and had not received the mark on their forehead and on their hand; and they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years.
- Rev 20:6 Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection; over these the second death has no authority, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with Him for a thousand years.
- Matt 16:28 Truly I say to you, There are some of those standing here who shall by no means taste death until they see the Son of Man coming in His kingdom.
- Matt 13:41 The Son of Man will send His angels, and they will collect out of His kingdom all the stumbling blocks and those who practice lawlessness,
- Matt 13:43 Then the righteous will shine forth like the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears to hear, let him hear.
- B. In the aspect of the kingdom as the kingdom of Christ and of God, Christ reigns with God; we may also say that Christ reigns as God—Rev. 11:15.
- Rev 11:15 And the seventh angel trumpeted; and there were loud voices in heaven, saying, The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ, and He will reign forever and ever.
- C. The kingdom of the world becomes the kingdom of Christ at His coming back after He executes His judgment upon the nations—Dan. 7:13-14; 2:44-45.
- Dan 7:13 I watched in the night visions, / And there with the clouds of heaven / One like a Son of Man was coming; / And He came to the Ancient of Days, / And they brought Him near before Him.
- Dan 7:14 And to Him was given dominion, glory, and a kingdom, / That all the peoples, nations, and languages might serve Him. / His dominion is an eternal dominion, which will not pass away; / And His kingdom is one that will not be destroyed.
- Dan 2:44 And in the days of those kings the God of the heavens will raise up a kingdom which will never be destroyed, and its reign will not be left to another people; it will crush and put an end to all these kingdoms; and it will stand forever.
- Dan 2:45 Inasmuch as you saw that out of the mountain a stone was cut without hands and that it crushed the iron, the bronze, the clay, the silver, and the gold, the great God has made known to the king what will happen afterward; and the dream is certain, and its interpretation trustworthy.

D. In Revelation 11:15 the Lord's reigning forever and ever is the Lord's reigning in the millennial kingdom and in the new heaven and new earth for eternity—22:5.

Rev 11:15 And the seventh angel trumpeted; and there were loud voices in heaven, saying, The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ, and He will reign forever and ever.

Rev 22:5 And night will be no more; and they have no need of the light of a lamp and of the light of the sun, for the Lord God will shine upon them; and they will reign forever and ever.

E. All the overcomers will reign with Christ for a thousand years, and all the saved ones will reign forever and ever in eternity—20:4, 6; 22:5.

Rev 20:4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given to them. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of the testimony of Jesus and because of the word of God, and of those who had not worshipped the beast nor his image, and had not received the mark on their forehead and on their hand; and they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years.

Rev 20:6 Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection; over these the second death has no authority, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with Him for a thousand years.

Rev 22:5 And night will be no more; and they have no need of the light of a lamp and of the light of the sun, for the Lord God will shine upon them; and they will reign forever and ever.

V. After the Lord Jesus deals with the believers, the Jews, and the nations, He will bring in the millennium—the kingdom of Christ and of God on earth for a thousand years—20:4, 6:

Rev 20:4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given to them. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of the testimony of Jesus and because of the word of God, and of those who had not worshipped the beast nor his image, and had not received the mark on their forehead and on their hand; and they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years.

Rev 20:6 Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection; over these the second death has no authority, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with Him for a thousand years.

A. The millennium refers to the time after Christ comes again as King to rule the world and before the new heaven and new earth.

B. During the millennium all the nations will come to Christ—Zech. 14:16.

Zech 14:16 And everyone left from all the nations that went forth against Jerusalem will go up from year to year to worship the King, Jehovah of hosts, and to keep the Feast of Tabernacles.

C. In the Old Testament there are many verses concerning the millennial kingdom—Psa. 2:6, 8-9; Isa. 2:2-5; 11:1-10; 65:20-25; Zech. 8:20-23; 14:16-21.

Psa 2:6 But I have installed My King / Upon Zion, My holy mountain.

Psa 2:8 Ask of Me, / And I will give the nations as Your inheritance / And the limits of the earth as Your possession.

Psa 2:9 You will break them with an iron rod; / You will shatter them like a potter's vessel.

Isa 2:2 But in the last days / The mountain of the house of Jehovah will be established / On the top of the mountains; / And it will be lifted up above the hills; / And all the nations will stream to it,

Isa 2:3 And many peoples will come and say, / Come and let us go up to the mountain of Jehovah, / To the house of the God of Jacob, / That He may instruct us in His ways, / And that we may walk in His paths. / For from Zion will go forth instruction, / And the word of Jehovah from Jerusalem;

Isa 2:4 And He will judge between the nations, / And will decide matters for many peoples. / And they will beat their swords into plowshares, / And their spears into pruning knives; / Nation will not lift up sword against nation, / Nor will they learn war anymore.

Isa 2:5 House of Jacob, come and let us walk in the light of Jehovah.

Isa 11:1 Then a sprout will come forth from the stump of Jesse, / And a branch from his roots will bear fruit.

Isa 11:2 And the Spirit of Jehovah will rest upon Him, / The Spirit of wisdom and understanding, / The Spirit of counsel and might, / The Spirit of the knowledge and fear of Jehovah.

Isa 11:3 He will delight in the fear of Jehovah: / He will neither judge by what His eyes see, / Nor decide by what His ears hear.

Isa 11:4 But He will judge the poor in righteousness, / And decide with equity for the afflicted of the land. / And He will strike the land with the rod of His mouth, / And with the breath of His lips He will slay the wicked.

Isa 11:5 Righteousness will be that which girds His loins, / And faithfulness will be that which girds His hips.

Isa 11:6 And the wolf will dwell with the lamb; / And the leopard will lie down with the kid, / And the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; / And a young boy will lead them about.

Isa 11:7 The cow and the bear will graze; / Their young will lie down together; / And the lion will eat straw like the ox.

Isa 11:8 The nursing child will play by the cobra's hole, / And upon the viper's den / The weaned child will stretch his hand.

Isa 11:9 They will not harm nor destroy / In all My holy mountain, / For the earth will be filled with the knowledge of Jehovah, / As water covers the sea.

Isa 11:10 And in that day the root of Jesse, / Who stands as a banner to the peoples

Isa 65:20 There will no longer be in her / An infant who reaches the age of only a few days / Nor an old man who does not fill up his days; / For the lad will die at a hundred years of age, / And the sinner, being a hundred years of age, will be cursed.

Isa 65:21 And they will build houses and inhabit them, / And they will plant vineyards and eat their fruit.

Isa 65:22 They will not build and another inhabit; / They will not plant and another eat; / For like the days of a tree are the days of My people, / And My chosen ones will enjoy the work of their hands to the full;

Isa 65:23 They will not labor in vain, / Nor bear children unto turmoil; / For they are the seed of those blessed of Jehovah, / And their offspring with them.

Isa 65:24 And it will be that before they call, I will answer; / Even while they are speaking, I will hear.

Isa 65:25 The wolf and the lamb will feed as one, / And the lion will eat straw like the ox, / And dust will be the serpent's food; / They will not harm nor destroy / In all My holy mountain, says Jehovah.

Zech 8:20 Thus says Jehovah of hosts, Peoples will again come, even the inhabitants of many cities;

Zech 8:21 And the inhabitants of one will go to another, saying, Let us go at once to entreat the favor of Jehovah and to seek Jehovah of hosts; and the other: I will go too.

Zech 8:22 Indeed, many peoples and strong nations will come to seek Jehovah of hosts in Jerusalem and to entreat the favor of Jehovah.

Zech 8:23 Thus says Jehovah of hosts, In those days, from all the languages of the nations, ten men will take hold, indeed, they will take hold of the skirt of a Jewish man, saying, Let us go with you, for we have heard that God is with you.

Zech 14:16 And everyone left from all the nations that went forth against Jerusalem will go up from year to year to worship the King, Jehovah of hosts, and to keep the Feast of Tabernacles.

Zech 14:17 And whichever of the families of the earth does not go up to Jerusalem to worship the King, Jehovah of hosts, upon them there will be no rain.

Zech 14:18 And if the family of Egypt does not go up and enter, there will be no rain upon them; there will be the plague with which Jehovah strikes the nations that do not go up to keep the Feast of Tabernacles.

Zech 14:19 This will be the sin of Egypt and the sin of all the nations that do not go up to keep the Feast of Tabernacles.

Zech 14:20 In that day on the horses' bells will be, Holiness to Jehovah; and the pots in the house of Jehovah will be like the basins before the altar.

Zech 14:21 Indeed every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah will be holiness to Jehovah of hosts; and all those who sacrifice will come and take of them and boil in them; and there will never again be a Canaanite in the house of Jehovah of hosts in that day.

- D. In Acts 3:21 *the times of the restoration of all things* refers to the millennium:
 Acts 3:21 Whom heaven must indeed receive until the times of the restoration of all things, of which God spoke through the mouth of His holy prophets from of old.
1. This restoration will affect not only man but also the entire universe—the heavens, the earth, the animals, and even the trees.
 2. Everything that was cursed through the fall of man will be restored—Isa. 11:6; 30:26.
 Isa 11:6 And the wolf will dwell with the lamb; / And the leopard will lie down with the kid, / And the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; / And a young boy will lead them about.
 Isa 30:26 And the light of the moon will be like the light of the sun, / And the light of the sun will be sevenfold, like the light of seven days, / On the day when Jehovah binds up the breach of His people / And heals the wound left from His stroke.
- E. The millennium will still be used by God as an age of preparation:
1. During this age God will perfect the saints who have not been perfected during the age of the church so that they may be qualified to enter into the New Jerusalem for God’s eternal kingdom.
 2. During the millennium God will also purify the restored nations to be the people on the new earth.
- F. The believers in Christ the Son of God have been regenerated into the kingdom of God, and they are in the church life, living in the kingdom of God today, but not all believers, only the overcoming ones, will participate in the millennium—John 3:5, 15-16; Rom. 14:17; Rev. 12:10-11; 2:26-27; 3:21.
- John 3:5 Jesus answered, Truly, truly, I say to you, Unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.
- John 3:15 That everyone who believes into Him may have eternal life.
- John 3:16 For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that everyone who believes into Him would not perish, but would have eternal life.
- Rom 14:17 For the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit.
- Rev 12:10 And I heard a loud voice in heaven, saying, Now has come the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God and the authority of His Christ, for the accuser of our brothers has been cast down, who accuses them before our God day and night.
- Rev 12:11 And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb and because of the word of their testimony, and they loved not their soul-life even unto death.
- Rev 2:26 And he who overcomes and he who keeps My works until the end, to him I will give authority over the nations;
- Rev 2:27 And he will shepherd them with an iron rod, as vessels of pottery are broken in pieces, as I also have received from My Father;
- Rev 3:21 He who overcomes, to him I will give to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat with My Father on His throne.

VI. What is described in Matthew 16:28—17:5 is a miniature of the manifestation of the kingdom of the heavens in the millennium:

- Matt 17:4 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here; if You are willing, I will make three tents here, one for You and one for Moses and one for Elijah.
- Matt 17:5 While he was still speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them, and behold, a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is My Son, the Beloved, in whom I have found My delight. Hear Him!
- A. The center of this miniature is the glorified Jesus, and with Him are Moses and Elijah, representing the Old Testament overcomers, and Peter, James, and John, representing the New Testament overcomers—vv. 1-3.
- Matt 17:1 And after six days Jesus took with Him Peter and James and John his brother, and brought them up to a high mountain privately.
- Matt 17:2 And He was transfigured before them, and His face shone like the sun, and His garments became as white as the light.
- Matt 17:3 And behold, Moses and Elijah appeared to them, conversing with Him.

- B. On the mountain with the Lord Jesus, Peter, James, and John had a foretaste of the coming manifestation of the kingdom—16:28—17:3.

Matt 16:28 Truly I say to you, There are some of those standing here who shall by no means taste death until they see the Son of Man coming in His kingdom.

Matt 17:1 And after six days Jesus took with Him Peter and James and John his brother, and brought them up to a high mountain privately.

Matt 17:2 And He was transfigured before them, and His face shone like the sun, and His garments became as white as the light.

Matt 17:3 And behold, Moses and Elijah appeared to them, conversing with Him.

- C. For the Lord Jesus to be transfigured means that His humanity was saturated and permeated with His divinity; this transfiguration was His glorification—v. 2:

Matt 17:2 And He was transfigured before them, and His face shone like the sun, and His garments became as white as the light.

1. The transfiguration, the shining, of the Lord Jesus was His coming in His kingdom; where His transfiguration is, there is the coming of the kingdom—Mark 9:1-4; Luke 9:27-31.

Mark 9:1 And He said to them, Truly I say to you, there are some of those standing here who shall by no means taste death until they see the kingdom of God having come in power.

Mark 9:2 And after six days Jesus took with Him Peter and James and John, and brought them up alone into a high mountain privately. And He was transfigured before them,

Mark 9:3 And His garments became sparkling, exceedingly white, such as no fuller on earth could whiten them.

Mark 9:4 And Elijah with Moses appeared to them, and they were conversing with Jesus.

Luke 9:27 But I say to you truly, There are some of those standing here who shall by no means taste death until they see the kingdom of God.

Luke 9:28 And about eight days after these words, He took with Him Peter and John and James, and went up into the mountain to pray.

Luke 9:29 And as He prayed, the appearance of His face became different, and His garment dazzling white.

Luke 9:30 And behold, two men were conversing with Him, who were Moses and Elijah,

Luke 9:31 Who appeared in glory and spoke of His departure, which He was about to complete in Jerusalem.

2. The transfiguration of the Lord Jesus was the realization of what He is.
3. The kingdom is the shining of the reality of the Lord Jesus; to be under His shining is to be in the kingdom—Rev. 22:4-5.

Rev 22:4 And they will see His face, and His name will be on their forehead.

Rev 22:5 And night will be no more; and they have no need of the light of a lamp and of the light of the sun, for the Lord God will shine upon them; and they will reign forever and ever.

4. In the millennium the overcoming believers will be with Christ in the bright glory of the kingdom: “then the righteous will shine forth like the sun in the kingdom of their Father”—Matt. 13:43a and footnotes 1 and 2.

Matt 13:43a Then the ¹righteous will shine forth like the sun in the ²kingdom of their Father. ...

note 1 The sons of the kingdom (v. 38), who are the overcomers.

note 2 The kingdom of the Father is the heavenly part of the millennium, the manifestation of the kingdom of the heavens as a reward to the overcomers.

Message Five
**Natural Ability versus the Resurrected Ability
of the Maturity of Life
for the Building Up of the Church
as the Organic Body of Christ**

Scripture Reading: 1 Kings 3:1; 11:1-8; Josh. 9:14;
1 Cor. 1:24, 30; Isa. 45:15; 37:31; Matt. 6:6

- 1 Kings 3:1 And Solomon allied himself by marriage with Pharaoh, the king of Egypt, and he took Pharaoh's daughter and brought her to the city of David until he completed the building of his house and the house of Jehovah and the wall of Jerusalem all around.
- 1 Kings 11:1 But King Solomon loved many foreign women in addition to Pharaoh's daughter-Moabite, Ammonite, Edomite, Sidonian, and Hittite women,
- 1 Kings 11:2 From among the nations concerning which Jehovah had said to the children of Israel, You shall not go among them, nor shall they come among you, for they will surely turn your heart after their gods. Solomon clung to these in love.
- 1 Kings 11:3 And he had seven hundred princess wives and three hundred concubines, and his wives turned his heart away.
- 1 Kings 11:4 And when Solomon was old, his wives turned his heart after other gods; and his heart was not perfect toward Jehovah his God like the heart of David his father.
- 1 Kings 11:5 And Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians and after Milcom the detestable thing of the Ammonites.
- 1 Kings 11:6 And Solomon did what was evil in the sight of Jehovah and did not fully follow Jehovah as David his father had done.
- 1 Kings 11:7 Then Solomon built a high place to Chemosh the detestable thing of Moab in the mountain that is before Jerusalem and to Molech the detestable thing of the children of Ammon.
- 1 Kings 11:8 And so he did for all his foreign wives, who burned incense and offered sacrifices to their gods.
- Josh 9:14 And the men took some of their provisions, but they did not ask for the counsel of Jehovah.
- 1 Cor 1:24 But to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God.
- 1 Cor 1:30 But of Him you are in Christ Jesus, who became wisdom to us from God: both righteousness and sanctification and redemption,
- Isa 45:15 Surely You are a God who hides Himself, / O God of Israel, the Savior.
- Isa 37:31 And the remnant of those who have escaped of the house of Judah will again take root downward and bear fruit upward.
- Matt 6:6 But you, when you pray, enter into your private room, and shut your door and pray to your Father who is in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will repay you.

I. Solomon became a man of wisdom and a man of understanding (2 Chron. 1:10; cf. Col. 2:2b-3); however, because he took many pagan women and worshipped their idols and built places for the people to worship idols, he lost his God-given wisdom and his God-given understanding; he became very foolish and brought in damage to his kingdom (1 Kings 3:1; 11:1-8):

- 2 Chron 1:10 Now give me wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people; for who can judge this great people of Yours?
- Col 2:2b ...unto all the riches of the full assurance of understanding, unto the full knowledge of the mystery of God, Christ,
- Col 2:3 In whom all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge are hidden.
- 1 Kings 3:1 And Solomon allied himself by marriage with Pharaoh, the king of Egypt, and he took Pharaoh's daughter and brought her to the city of David until he completed the building of his house and the house of Jehovah and the wall of Jerusalem all around.
- 1 Kings 11:1 But King Solomon loved many foreign women in addition to Pharaoh's daughter-Moabite, Ammonite, Edomite, Sidonian, and Hittite women,

- 1 Kings 11:2 From among the nations concerning which Jehovah had said to the children of Israel, You shall not go among them, nor shall they come among you, for they will surely turn your heart after their gods. Solomon clung to these in love.
- 1 Kings 11:3 And he had seven hundred princess wives and three hundred concubines, and his wives turned his heart away.
- 1 Kings 11:4 And when Solomon was old, his wives turned his heart after other gods; and his heart was not perfect toward Jehovah his God like the heart of David his father.
- 1 Kings 11:5 And Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians and after Milcom the detestable thing of the Ammonites.
- 1 Kings 11:6 And Solomon did what was evil in the sight of Jehovah and did not fully follow Jehovah as David his father had done.
- 1 Kings 11:7 Then Solomon built a high place to Chemosh the detestable thing of Moab in the mountain that is before Jerusalem and to Molech the detestable thing of the children of Ammon.
- 1 Kings 11:8 And so he did for all his foreign wives, who burned incense and offered sacrifices to their gods.
- A. Solomon's father David, a man according to God's heart, failed in this same gross and ugly sin of indulging his lust (2 Sam. 11); Solomon's failure in this satanic temptation was much greater than his father's; his fall was in his indulging his lust by loving many foreign women (1 Kings 11:1-3), in his forsaking God, who appeared to him twice (v. 9b), and in his worshipping the Gentile idols through the seducing by the foreign women whom he loved (vv. 4-8).
- 2 Sam 11 be omitted.
- 1 Kings 11:1 But King Solomon loved many foreign women in addition to Pharaoh's daughter-Moabite, Ammonite, Edomite, Sidonian, and Hittite women,
- 1 Kings 11:2 From among the nations concerning which Jehovah had said to the children of Israel, You shall not go among them, nor shall they come among you, for they will surely turn your heart after their gods. Solomon clung to these in love.
- 1 Kings 11:3 And he had seven hundred princess wives and three hundred concubines, and his wives turned his heart away.
- 1 Kings 11:9b Jehovah ... who had appeared to him twice,
- 1 Kings 11:4 And when Solomon was old, his wives turned his heart after other gods; and his heart was not perfect toward Jehovah his God like the heart of David his father.
- 1 Kings 11:5 And Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians and after Milcom the detestable thing of the Ammonites.
- 1 Kings 11:6 And Solomon did what was evil in the sight of Jehovah and did not fully follow Jehovah as David his father had done.
- 1 Kings 11:7 Then Solomon built a high place to Chemosh the detestable thing of Moab in the mountain that is before Jerusalem and to Molech the detestable thing of the children of Ammon.
- 1 Kings 11:8 And so he did for all his foreign wives, who burned incense and offered sacrifices to their gods.
- B. Solomon had seven hundred wives and three hundred concubines (v. 3); in order to satisfy their desire, he built up high places; his wives "turned his heart after other gods" (v. 4); "Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians and after Milcom the detestable thing of the Ammonites" (v. 5).
- 1 Kings 11:3 And he had seven hundred princess wives and three hundred concubines, and his wives turned his heart away.
- 1 Kings 11:4 And when Solomon was old, his wives turned his heart after other gods; and his heart was not perfect toward Jehovah his God like the heart of David his father.
- C. "Solomon built a high place to Chemosh the detestable thing of Moab in the mountain that is before Jerusalem and to Molech the detestable thing of the children of Ammon"—v. 7:
1. During the reign of Solomon the temple was built in Jerusalem, and the glory of the Lord filled the temple; the age of the building of the temple was a golden time in the history of the children of Israel—8:10-11.

1 Kings 8:10 And when the priests came out of the Holy Place, the cloud filled the house of Jehovah;

1 Kings 8:11 And the priests were not able to stand and minister because of the cloud, for the glory of Jehovah filled the house of Jehovah.

2. The unique place, Jerusalem, signifies oneness, whereas the high places signify division; just as all manner of evil and abominable things were related to the setting up of the high places, so in New Testament terms, all manner of evil is related to division—1 Cor. 1:10 and footnote 3.
- 1 Cor 1:10 Now I beseech you, brothers, through the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all speak the same thing and that there be no ³divisions among you, but that you be attuned in the same mind and in the same opinion.
- note 3 In this Epistle the apostle dealt with eleven problems among the believers in Corinth. The first was the matter of division. Division is nearly always the leading problem, bringing in all other problems among believers. It may be considered the root of the problems among believers. Hence, in dealing with all the problems in the church at Corinth, the apostle's axe first touched the root, that is, the divisions among the believers there. The first virtue of the believers' walk that is worthy of God's calling is the keeping of the oneness of the Spirit in the Body of Christ (Eph. 4:1-6).
3. It is remarkable that Solomon, the very one who had built the temple according to God's desire on the ground of the oneness of God's people, took the lead to build up the high places once again—1 Kings 11:6-8.
- 1 Kings 11:6 And Solomon did what was evil in the sight of Jehovah and did not fully follow Jehovah as David his father had done.
- 1 Kings 11:7 Then Solomon built a high place to Chemosh the detestable thing of Moab in the mountain that is before Jerusalem and to Molech the detestable thing of the children of Ammon.
- 1 Kings 11:8 And so he did for all his foreign wives, who burned incense and offered sacrifices to their gods.
- D. This caused his descendants to lose more than ninety percent of their kingdom and caused the people of God's elect to suffer division and confusion among themselves throughout many generations; eventually, they lost the God-given land and became captives in the foreign lands of idol worship.
- E. The nation of Israel is still suffering because of Solomon's failure; what a warning and an alarm this should be to us! We must be careful; even a little failure in the indulgence of lust can damage the church life and kill the splendid aspects of the church life.
- F. Therefore, we must be careful, even in the smallest thing; we should walk according to the spirit in everything (Rom. 8:4; cf. Zech. 4:8-10); God's people should co-live with Him, always relying on Him and being one with Him (Josh. 9:14; 2 Cor. 6:1a; 1 Cor. 3:9; Matt. 1:23).
- Rom 8:4 That the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us, who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the spirit.
- Zech 4:8 Moreover the word of Jehovah came to me, saying,
- Zech 4:9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house, and his hands will finish it; and you will know that Jehovah of hosts has sent Me to you.
- Zech 4:10 For who has despised the day of small things? For these seven rejoice when they see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel; they are the eyes of Jehovah running to and fro on the whole earth.
- Josh 9:14 And the men took some of their provisions, but they did not ask for the counsel of Jehovah.
- 2 Cor 6:1a And working together with Him, ...
- 1 Cor 3:9 For we are God's fellow workers; you are God's cultivated land, God's building.
- Matt 1:23 "Behold, the virgin shall be with child and shall bear a son, and they shall call His name Emmanuel" (which is translated, God with us).
- G. Solomon's decease was in gloomy disappointment (1 Kings 11:40-43); his glory fell off like the flower of grass (Matt. 6:29; 1 Pet. 1:24), and his splendid career became "vanity of vanities," as he had preached (Eccl. 1:2).
- 1 Kings 11:40 Solomon therefore sought to kill Jeroboam, but Jeroboam rose up and fled into Egypt to Shishak the king of Egypt; and he was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

- 1 Kings 11:41 And the rest of the acts of Solomon and all that he did as well as his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?
- 1 Kings 11:42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel was forty years.
- 1 Kings 11:43 And Solomon slept with his fathers and was buried in the city of David his father. And Rehoboam his son reigned in his place.
- Matt 6:29 But I tell you that not even Solomon in all his glory was clothed like one of these.
- 1 Pet 1:24 For "all flesh is like grass, and all its glory like the flower of grass. The grass has withered, and the flower has fallen off,
- Eccl 1:2 Vanity of vanities, says the Preacher; / Vanity of vanities; all is vanity.

II. We need to see Solomon's failure under the light of the spiritual life:

- A. Solomon was a wise man but not a spiritual man; a man of capability, not a man of life; his enjoyment of the God-given good land reached the highest level through his God-given gift; however, because of his small measure in the maturity of the spiritual life, he was cut off from the enjoyment of the good land in God's economy because of his unbridled indulgence of his lust—1 Cor. 2:14-15; 3:1, 3.
- 1 Cor 2:14 But a soulish man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him and he is not able to know them because they are discerned spiritually.
- 1 Cor 2:15 But the spiritual man discerns all things, but he himself is discerned by no one.
- 1 Cor 3:1 And I, brothers, was not able to speak to you as to spiritual men, but as to fleshy, as to infants in Christ.
- 1 Cor 3:3 For you are still fleshy. For if there is jealousy and strife among you, are you not fleshy and do you not walk according to the manner of man?
- B. Solomon's God-given wisdom made him great in the world in his days; however, his wisdom was absolutely in the physical realm, without any spiritual element; his wisdom was a shadow of the real wisdom that was to come, and it was altogether different from the wisdom of Paul—1:24, 30.
- 1 Cor 1:24 But to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God.
- 1 Cor 1:30 But of Him you are in Christ Jesus, who became wisdom to us from God: both righteousness and sanctification and redemption,
- C. Paul's wisdom was a spiritual wisdom concerning Christ making His home in our hearts (Eph. 3:17), our walking and having our being according to the spirit (Rom. 8:4), and the two spirits—the divine Spirit and the human spirit—mingled together as one spirit (v. 16; 1 Cor. 6:17).
- Eph 3:17 That Christ may make His home in your hearts through faith, that you, being rooted and grounded in love,
- Rom 8:4 That the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us, who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the spirit.
- Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself witnesses with our spirit that we are children of God.
- 1 Cor 6:17 But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit.
- D. The mysteries of God's economy were disclosed mainly to Paul (Col. 2:2; Eph. 3:3-5, 9-10); today, if we would know the highest wisdom in the universe, we must get into the crystallization of the truths in Paul's Epistles; the real wisdom is God, who is embodied in Christ, who has become our wisdom to be in us, making us one with God and making us God in life and in nature but not in the Godhead; thus, we become the masterpiece of the Triune God, His poem, displaying His infinite wisdom and divine design (1 Cor. 1:24, 30; Eph. 2:10; 3:9-11).
- Col 2:2 That their hearts may be comforted, they being knit together in love and unto all the riches of the full assurance of understanding, unto the full knowledge of the mystery of God, Christ,
- Eph 3:3 That by revelation the mystery was made known to me, as I have written previously in brief,
- Eph 3:4 By which, in reading it, you can perceive my understanding in the mystery of Christ,

- Eph 3:5 Which in other generations was not made known to the sons of men, as it has now been revealed to His holy apostles and prophets in spirit,
- 1 Cor 1:24 But to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God.
- 1 Cor 1:30 But of Him you are in Christ Jesus, who became wisdom to us from God: both righteousness and sanctification and redemption,
- Eph 2:10 For we are His masterpiece, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand in order that we would walk in them.
- Eph 3:9 And to enlighten all that they may see what the economy of the mystery is, which throughout the ages has been hidden in God, who created all things,
- Eph 3:10 In order that now to the rulers and the authorities in the heavenlies the multifarious wisdom of God might be made known through the church,
- Eph 3:11 According to the eternal purpose which He made in Christ Jesus our Lord,

III. Solomon was a man full of natural ability but not a man of life, a man whose wisdom was a gift, not a measure of life; the careers he accomplished were evidences of his capacity from the God-given gift of wisdom, not manifestations of the ability of the maturity of life—Heb. 6:1; Col. 1:28-29; Phil. 3:12-15:

- Heb 6:1 Therefore leaving the word of the beginning of Christ, let us be brought on to maturity, not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith in God,
- Col 1:28 Whom we announce, admonishing every man and teaching every man in all wisdom that we may present every man full-grown in Christ;
- Col 1:29 For which also I labor, struggling according to His operation which operates in me in power.
- Phil 3:12 Not that I have already obtained or am already perfected, but I pursue, if even I may lay hold of that for which I also have been laid hold of by Christ Jesus.
- Phil 3:13 Brothers, I do not account of myself to have laid hold; but one thing I do: Forgetting the things which are behind and stretching forward to the things which are before,
- Phil 3:14 I pursue toward the goal for the prize to which God in Christ Jesus has called me upward.
- Phil 3:15 Let us therefore, as many as are full-grown, have this mind; and if in anything you are otherwise minded, this also God will reveal to you.

A. We need to see the difference between our natural ability and the ability that has passed through death and resurrection; we need to realize the impotence, the insufficiency, of our natural being and natural ability in the things of God—Acts 7:22; Exo. 3:2-3, 14-15; 1 Cor. 2:14; Phil. 3:3-9; 2 Cor. 3:5-6.

- Acts 7:22 And Moses was educated in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and he was powerful in his words and works.
- Exo 3:2 And the Angel of Jehovah appeared to him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a thornbush. And when he looked, there was the thornbush, burning with fire; but the thornbush was not consumed.
- Exo 3:3 And Moses said, I must turn aside now and see this great sight, why the thornbush does not burn up.
- Exo 3:14 And God said to Moses, I AM WHO I AM. And He said, Thus you shall say to the children of Israel, I AM has sent me to you
- Exo 3:15 And God also said to Moses, Thus you shall say to the children of Israel, Jehovah, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has sent me to you. This is My name forever, and this is My memorial from generation to generation.
- 1 Cor 2:14 But a soulish man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him and he is not able to know them because they are discerned spiritually.
- Phil 3:3 For we are the circumcision, the ones who serve by the Spirit of God and boast in Christ Jesus and have no confidence in the flesh,
- Phil 3:4 Though I myself have something to be confident of in the flesh as well. If any other man thinks that he has confidence in the flesh, I more:
- Phil 3:5 Circumcised the eighth day; of the race of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew born of Hebrews; as to the law, a Pharisee;

- Phil 3:6 As to zeal, persecuting the church; as to the righteousness which is in the law, become blameless.
- Phil 3:7 But what things were gains to me, these I have counted as loss on account of Christ.
- Phil 3:8 But moreover I also count all things to be loss on account of the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord, on account of whom I have suffered the loss of all things and count them as refuse that I may gain Christ
- Phil 3:9 And be found in Him, not having my own righteousness which is out of the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which is out of God and based on faith,
- 2 Cor 3:5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to account anything as from ourselves; but our sufficiency is from God,
- 2 Cor 3:6 Who has also made us sufficient as ministers of a new covenant, ministers not of the letter but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life.
- B. We should not have any trust in our natural being in the things of God; rather, we must learn to reject our natural being and exercise our spirit in everything for the organic building up of the Body of Christ—Phil. 3:3; Rom. 8:4; 1 Tim. 4:7.
- Phil 3:3 For we are the circumcision, the ones who serve by the Spirit of God and boast in Christ Jesus and have no confidence in the flesh,
- Rom 8:4 That the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us, who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the spirit.
- 1 Tim 4:7 But the profane and old-womanish myths refuse, and exercise yourself unto godliness.
- C. In the Lord's recovery there is no place for our natural being; the churches in the Lord's recovery, as parts of the living Body of Christ, will spontaneously reject anything that is natural—1 Cor. 12:12-13.
- 1 Cor 12:12 For even as the body is one and has many members, yet all the members of the body, being many, are one body, so also is the Christ.
- 1 Cor 12:13 For also in one Spirit we were all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free, and were all given to drink one Spirit.
- D. In the building of the church, every natural thing in us must be broken before we can be joined together; we can be built only after we have been broken in our natural being—*Hymns*, #837, stanzas 6 and 7.
- Hymns*, #837, stanzas 6 and 7.
- 6 Here, Lord, we give ourselves to Thee;
Receive us into Thy wise hands;
Bend, break, and build together in Thee
To be the house to meet Thy demands.
- 7 Break all the natural life for us,
Deal Thou with each peculiar way,
That we no more independent be
But with all saints are one for aye.
- E. Natural ability is egocentric and causes us to become proud, resulting in boasting and self-glorification; resurrected ability is not proud and does not boast in itself—cf. Col. 1:17b, 18b; Phil. 3:3; 2 Cor. 12:9.
- Col 1:17b ... and all things cohere in Him;
- Col 1:18b ... He is the beginning, the Firstborn from the dead, that He Himself might have the first place in all things;
- Phil 3:3 For we are the circumcision, the ones who serve by the Spirit of God and boast in Christ Jesus and have no confidence in the flesh,
- 2 Cor 12:9 And He has said to me, My grace is sufficient for you, for My power is perfected in weakness. Most gladly therefore I will rather boast in my weaknesses that the power of Christ might tabernacle over me.
- F. Natural ability is selfish, and all its schemes and devices are for the sake of the self without any regard for the will of God; resurrected ability is for the will of God; it has been broken and is not for self and has no element of self—cf. Matt. 16:24.
- Matt 16:24 Then Jesus said to His disciples, If anyone wants to come after Me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow Me.

- G. Natural ability causes self-reliance and self-confidence, acting on its own and causing us to depend on ourselves and not on God; resurrected ability relies upon God and does not dare to act according to self, though truly able and capable; resurrected ability is controlled by the Holy Spirit and does not dare to act according to its wishes—cf. 2 Cor. 1:8-9; 4:6-7; 12:7-9.
- 2 Cor 1:8 For we do not want you to be ignorant, brothers, of our affliction which befell us in Asia, that we were excessively burdened, beyond our power, so that we despaired even of living.
- 2 Cor 1:9 Indeed we ourselves had the response of death in ourselves, that we should not base our confidence on ourselves but on God, who raises the dead;
- 2 Cor 4:6 Because the God who said, Out of darkness light shall shine, is the One who shined in our hearts to illuminate the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.
- 2 Cor 4:7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels that the excellency of the power may be of God and not out of us.
- 2 Cor 12:7 And because of the transcendence of the revelations, in order that I might not be exceedingly lifted up, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, a messenger of Satan, that he might buffet me, in order that I might not be exceedingly lifted up.
- 2 Cor 12:8 Concerning this I entreated the Lord three times that it might depart from me.
- 2 Cor 12:9 And He has said to me, My grace is sufficient for you, for My power is perfected in weakness. Most gladly therefore I will rather boast in my weaknesses that the power of Christ might tabernacle over me.
- H. Natural ability has no divine element; it seeks its own glory and satisfies its own desires; it is mingled with the elements of flesh and temper; therefore, when it is disapproved, it is provoked; resurrected ability is devoid of the flesh—cf. 1 Thes. 2:4.
- 1 Thes 2:4 But even as we have been approved by God to be entrusted with the gospel, so we speak, not as pleasing men but God, who proves our hearts.
- I. Natural ability is temporary and is unable to withstand tests, setbacks, or opposition; resurrected ability extols the Father, acknowledging the Father's will—Matt. 11:20-26; John 2:19; Acts 2:24.
- Matt 11:20 Then He began to reproach the cities in which most of His works of power took place, because they did not repent:
- Matt 11:21 Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the works of power which took place in you had taken place in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.
- Matt 11:22 But I say to you, It will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of judgment than for you.
- Matt 11:23 And you, Capernaum, who have been exalted to heaven, to Hades you will be brought down. For if the works of power which took place in you had taken place in Sodom, it would have remained until today.
- Matt 11:24 But I say to you that it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment than for you.
- Matt 11:25 At that time Jesus answered and said, I extol You, Father, Lord of heaven and of earth, because You have hidden these things from the wise and intelligent and have revealed them to infants.
- Matt 11:26 Yes, Father, for thus it has been well-pleasing in Your sight.
- John 2:19 Jesus answered and said to them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.
- Acts 2:24 Whom God has raised up, having loosed the pangs of death, since it was not possible for Him to be held by it.
- J. Those who serve according to natural ability desire rewards or appreciation from others; those who serve according to resurrected ability desire to win Christ and are determined to gain the honor of being well pleasing to Him—Phil. 3:8; Gen. 15:1; Heb. 11:5-6; 2 Cor. 5:9.
- Phil 3:8 But moreover I also count all things to be loss on account of the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord, on account of whom I have suffered the loss of all things and count them as refuse that I may gain Christ

- Gen 15:1 After these things the word of Jehovah came to Abram in a vision, saying, Do not be afraid, Abram; I am your shield and your exceedingly great reward.
- Heb 11:5 By faith Enoch was translated so that he should not see death; and he was not found, because God had translated him. For before his translation he obtained the testimony that he had been well pleasing to God.
- Heb 11:6 But without faith it is impossible to be well pleasing to Him, for he who comes forward to God must believe that He is and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him.
- 2 Cor 5:9 Therefore also we are determined, whether at home or abroad, to gain the honor of being well pleasing to Him.
- K. Natural ability likes to manifest itself, to be known by man, and to be carried out in front of man; resurrected ability likes to do things in secret to be one with the “God who hides Himself” and to “take root downward and bear fruit upward”—Isa. 45:15; 37:31; Matt. 6:4, 6, 17-18.
- Isa 45:15 Surely You are a God who hides Himself, / O God of Israel, the Savior.
- Isa 37:31 And the remnant of those who have escaped of the house of Judah will again take root downward and bear fruit upward.
- Matt 6:4 So that your alms may be in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will repay you.
- Matt 6:6 But you, when you pray, enter into your private room, and shut your door and pray to your Father who is in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will repay you.
- Matt 6:17 But you, when you fast, anoint your head and wash your face,
- Matt 6:18 So that you may not appear to men to be fasting, but to your Father who is in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will repay you.
- L. Natural ability and capability apart from life are like a snake, poisoning God’s people; life is like a dove, supplying God’s people with life and causing us to become a person who expresses in his humanity the bountiful God in His rich attributes through His aromatic virtues; life causes us to become like a lily growing out of brambles and like a bright star shining in the dark night—cf. Exo. 4:1-9; Matt. 3:16-17.
- Exo 4:1 Then Moses answered and said, What if they do not believe me or listen to my voice, but say, Jehovah has not appeared to you?
- Exo 4:2 And Jehovah said to him, What is this in your hand? And he said, A staff.
- Exo 4:3 And He said, Throw it on the ground. And he threw it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses recoiled from it.
- Exo 4:4 And Jehovah said to Moses, Stretch out your hand, and take it by its tail—so he stretched out his hand and seized it, and it became a staff in his hand -
- Exo 4:5 That they may believe that Jehovah, the God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has appeared to you.
- Exo 4:6 And Jehovah further said to him, Now put your hand into your bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom, and when he took it out, there his hand was, leprous as white as snow.
- Exo 4:7 And He said, Put your hand into your bosom again—so he put his hand into his bosom again, and when he took it out of his bosom, there it was, restored like the rest of his flesh—
- Exo 4:8 And if they do not believe you or heed the first sign, then they may believe the next sign.
- Exo 4:9 And if they will not believe even these two signs or listen to your voice, then you shall take some of the water of the River and pour it on the dry ground, and the water that you take out of the River will become blood upon the dry ground.
- Matt 3:16 And having been baptized, Jesus went up immediately from the water, and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and coming upon Him.
- Matt 3:17 And behold, a voice out of the heavens, saying, This is My Son, the Beloved, in whom I have found My delight.
- M. Whenever people try to bring their natural ability into the church, the reality of the church is lost; only that which passes through death and resurrection can be brought into the church—1 Cor. 3:16-17.
- 1 Cor 3:16 Do you not know that you are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?
- 1 Cor 3:17 If anyone destroys the temple of God, God will destroy him; for the temple of God is holy, and such are you.

IV. The forty-one kings of Israel and Judah were in the highest position, but they were not careful in their enjoyment of the good land; not even David enjoyed the good land in full; we should apply their example to ourselves:

- A. The root of the evil of the evil kings, like that of the evil of the people of Israel, was their forsaking the very God as the fountain of living waters and their turning away to the pagan idols as broken cisterns that hold no water; these two evils drowned them in the death waters of idolatry and of the indulgence of lusts—Jer. 2:13.

Jer 2:13 For My people have committed two evils: / They have forsaken Me, / The fountain of living waters, / To hew out for themselves cisterns, / Broken cisterns, / Which hold no water.

- B. Today we are kings who are reigning with Christ in life by receiving the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness (Rom. 5:10, 17); we should endeavor to follow the pattern of Paul, who could declare that he had been crucified with Christ and that he no longer lived but Christ lived in him (Gal. 2:20); he said that he lived Christ for His magnification by receiving the bountiful supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, the supply of the Body (Phil. 1:19-21a).

Rom 5:10 For if we, being enemies, were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, much more we will be saved in His life, having been reconciled,

Rom 5:17 For if, by the offense of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ.

Gal 2:20 I am crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but it is Christ who lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, the faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me.

Phil 1:19 For I know that for me this will turn out to salvation through your petition and the bountiful supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

Phil 1:20 According to my earnest expectation and hope that in nothing I will be put to shame, but with all boldness, as always, even now Christ will be magnified in my body, whether through life or through death.

Phil 1:21a For to me, to live is Christ ...

- C. In resurrection Christ became the life-giving Spirit as the consummation of the Triune God (1 Cor. 15:45b); this divine, all-inclusive Spirit enters into our spirit and mingles with our regenerated spirit, causing God and man, man and God, to become one in the mingled spirit; the two spirits are now mingled together as one entity (6:17; Rom. 8:16).

1 Cor 15:45b ... the last Adam became a life-giving Spirit.

1 Cor 6:17 But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit.

Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself witnesses with our spirit that we are children of God.

- D. Today God the Spirit is the all-inclusive Spirit, the compound Spirit, the anointing Spirit, the revealing Spirit, and the consummated Spirit as the consummation of the processed Triune God—Phil. 1:19; Exo. 30:22-25; 1 John 2:27; 1 Cor. 2:10; Rev. 22:17a.

Phil 1:19 For I know that for me this will turn out to salvation through your petition and the bountiful supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

Exo 30:22 Moreover Jehovah spoke to Moses, saying,

Exo 30:23 You also take the finest spices: of flowing myrrh five hundred shekels, and of fragrant cinnamon half as much, two hundred fifty shekels, and of fragrant calamus two hundred fifty shekels,

Exo 30:24 And of cassia five hundred shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, and a hin of olive oil.

Exo 30:25 And you shall make it a holy anointing oil, a fragrant ointment compounded according to the work of a compounder; it shall be a holy anointing oil.

1 John 2:27 And as for you, the anointing which you have received from Him abides in you, and you have no need that anyone teach you; but as His anointing teaches you concerning all things and is true and is not a lie, and even as it has taught you, abide in Him.

- 1 Cor 2:10 But to us God has revealed them through the Spirit, for the Spirit searches all things, even the depths of God.
- Rev 22:17a And the Spirit and the bride say, Come! ...
- E. In the Lord's recovery today, we should pay our full attention to the mingled spirit, the Spirit mingled with our spirit, and should live, walk, and have our being in and according to this mingled spirit so that we can truly reign in life (Rom. 8:4; 5:10, 17); this mingled spirit is the beginning of the Body of Christ and will consummate in the New Jerusalem (Eph. 1:17; 2:22; 3:5, 16; 4:23; 5:18; 6:18; Rev. 21:10).
- Rom 8:4 That the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us, who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the spirit.
- Rom 5:10 For if we, being enemies, were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, much more we will be saved in His life, having been reconciled,
- Rom 5:17 For if, by the offense of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ.
- Eph 1:17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the full knowledge of Him,
- Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.
- Eph 3:5 Which in other generations was not made known to the sons of men, as it has now been revealed to His holy apostles and prophets in spirit,
- Eph 3:16 That He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit into the inner man,
- Eph 4:23 And that you be renewed in the spirit of your mind
- Eph 5:18 And do not be drunk with wine, in which is dissoluteness, but be filled in spirit,
- Eph 6:18 By means of all prayer and petition, praying at every time in spirit and watching unto this in all perseverance and petition concerning all the saints,
- Rev 21:10 And he carried me away in spirit onto a great and high mountain and showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,

Message Six
Going On with the Lord
from the Tabernacle Church Life
to the Temple Church Life
for the Building Up of the Body of Christ
as the Temple of the Living God

Scripture Reading: Matt. 12:3-4, 42; John 14:21, 23;
 Rom. 8:28-29; Psa. 27:4; 36:8-9; 43:4; 84:4-5

- Matt 12:3 But He said to them, Have you not read what David did when he became hungry, and those who were with him;
- Matt 12:4 How he entered into the house of God, and they ate the bread of the Presence, which was not lawful for him to eat, nor for those who were with him, except for the priests only?
- Matt 12:42 The queen of the south will rise up in the judgment with this generation and will condemn it, because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, something more than Solomon is here.
- John 14:21 He who has My commandments and keeps them, he is the one who loves Me; and he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will manifest Myself to him.
- John 14:23 Jesus answered and said to him, If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word, and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make an abode with him.
- Rom 8:28 And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to His purpose.
- Rom 8:29 Because those whom He foreknew, He also predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the Firstborn among many brothers;
- Psa 27:4 One thing I have asked from Jehovah; / That do I seek: / To dwell in the house of Jehovah / All the days of my life, / To behold the beauty of Jehovah, / And to inquire in His temple.
- Psa 36:8 They are saturated with the fatness of Your house, / And You cause them to drink of the river of Your pleasures.
- Psa 36:9 For with You is the fountain of life; / In Your light we see light.
- Psa 43:4 And I will go to the altar of God, / To God my exceeding joy; / And I will praise You with the harp, / O God, my God.
- Psa 84:4 Blessed are those who dwell in Your house; / They will yet be praising You. Selah.
- Psa 84:5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in You, / In whose heart are the highways to Zion.

I. The Lord within us is aspiring to go on from the tabernacle church life in the wilderness of the soul to the temple church life with Christ, the all-inclusive Spirit, as the reality of the good land in our spirit—Heb. 6:1a; Josh. 3:14-17; Deut. 8:8; Eph. 2:21-22; Col. 1:12; 2:6-7.

- Heb 6:1a Therefore leaving the word of the beginning of Christ, ...
- Josh 3:14 And so it happened that when the people set out from their tents to cross over the Jordan, the priests who carried the Ark of the Covenant were before the people.
- Josh 3:15 And when those who carried the Ark came to the Jordan, and the feet of the priests who carried the Ark dipped into the edge of the water (now the Jordan overflowed all its banks throughout all the days of the harvest),
- Josh 3:16 The waters that flowed down from upstream stood and rose up in a heap a great distance away, at Adam, the city that is beside Zarethan; and those that flowed down toward the sea of the Arabah, the Salt Sea, were completely cut off. And the people crossed over from opposite Jericho.
- Josh 3:17 And the priests who carried the Ark of the Covenant of Jehovah stood firmly on dry ground in the middle of the Jordan while all Israel was crossing over on dry ground, until all the nation had completely crossed over the Jordan.
- Deut 8:8 A land of wheat and barley and vines and fig trees and pomegranates; a land of olive trees with oil and of honey;
- Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;

- Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.
 Col 1:12 Giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified you for a share of the allotted portion of the saints in the light;
 Col 2:6 As therefore you have received the Christ, Jesus the Lord, walk in Him,
 Col 2:7 Having been rooted and being built up in Him, and being established in the faith even as you were taught, abounding in thanksgiving.

II. The tabernacle and the temple typify two aspects of the church:

- A. First Kings 8:1-11 shows that the tabernacle was merged with the temple; the tabernacle was a portable precursor moving through the wilderness, whereas the temple was the consummation of God's building in typology.
- 1 Kings 8:1 Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel and all the heads of the tribes, the leaders of the fathers' houses of the children of Israel, before King Solomon in Jerusalem in order to bring up the Ark of the Covenant of Jehovah from the city of David, which is Zion.
- 1 Kings 8:2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves before King Solomon at the feast in the month of Ethnaim, which is the seventh month.
- 1 Kings 8:3 And when all the elders of Israel came, the priests took up the Ark;
- 1 Kings 8:4 And they brought up the Ark of Jehovah and the Tent of Meeting and all the holy vessels that were in the tent; and the priests and Levites brought them up.
- 1 Kings 8:5 And King Solomon and all the assembly of Israel, who had assembled before him and were with him before the Ark, were sacrificing sheep and oxen which could not be counted or numbered for multitude.
- 1 Kings 8:6 And the priests brought the Ark of the Covenant of Jehovah to its place, into the innermost sanctuary of the house, into the Holy of Holies under the wings of the cherubim.
- 1 Kings 8:7 For the cherubim had their wings spread out over the place of the Ark, and the cherubim covered the Ark and its poles overhead.
- 1 Kings 8:8 And the poles extended out so that the ends of the poles could be seen from the Holy Place before the innermost sanctuary, but they were not seen outside; and they are there to this day.
- 1 Kings 8:9 There was nothing in the Ark except the two stone tablets, which Moses placed there at Horeb when Jehovah made a covenant with the children of Israel when they came out of the land of Egypt.
- 1 Kings 8:10 And when the priests came out of the Holy Place, the cloud filled the house of Jehovah;
- 1 Kings 8:11 And the priests were not able to stand and minister because of the cloud, for the glory of Jehovah filled the house of Jehovah.
- B. The temple as the enlargement of the tabernacle signifies the strengthening and stabilizing of the church, and the renewing and enlargement of the furniture in the temple signify the renewing and enlargement of the saints' experience of Christ; the dimensions of the temple and of the Holy of Holies in the temple were twice those of the tabernacle; furthermore, with the exception of the Ark, the size and number of the furnishings and the utensils were greatly enlarged for His enlarged expression—6:2, 20; 2 Chron. 4:1-8; cf. Exo. 26:3, 16, 18, 22-24, 33.
- 1 Kings 6:2 And the house which King Solomon built to Jehovah was sixty cubits long and twenty cubits wide and thirty cubits high.
- 1 Kings 6:20 And the interior of the innermost sanctuary was twenty cubits long and twenty cubits wide and twenty cubits high; and he overlaid it with pure gold, and he overlaid the cedar altar.
- 2 Chron 4:1 And he made an altar of bronze; its length was twenty cubits, and its width was twenty cubits, and its height was ten cubits.
- 2 Chron 4:2 And he made the molten sea, ten cubits from brim to brim, fully round; and it was five cubits high, and a line of thirty cubits encompassed it.
- 2 Chron 4:3 And under it there were figures of oxen all around, encircling it, for ten cubits, surrounding the sea all around; the oxen were cast in two rows when they were cast.

- 2 Chron 4:4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three facing north and three facing west and three facing south and three facing east; and the sea was upon them, and all their hindquarters were within.
- 2 Chron 4:5 And it was a handbreadth thick; and its brim was like the work of a cup's brim, like the flower of a lily; it could hold three thousand baths.
- 2 Chron 4:6 And he made ten basins in which to wash, to rinse the things for the burnt offering, and he set five on the right and five on the left; but the sea was for the priests to wash in.
- 2 Chron 4:7 Then he made the ten golden lampstands according to the ordinance for them, and he put them in the temple, five on the right and five on the left.
- 2 Chron 4:8 And he made ten tables and placed them in the temple, five on the right and five on the left; and he made one hundred golden bowls.
- Exo 26:3 Five curtains shall be joined to one another; and the other five curtains shall be joined to one another.
- Exo 26:16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and one and a half cubits, the width of each board.
- Exo 26:18 And you shall make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards for the south side southward.
- Exo 26:22 And for the rear of the tabernacle westward you shall make six boards.
- Exo 26:23 And two boards you shall make for the corners of the tabernacle in the rear.
- Exo 26:24 And they shall be double below, and at its top they shall be completely joined to a single ring; thus it shall be for both of them; they shall be for the two corners.
- Exo 26:33 And you shall hang up the veil under the clasps and bring in the Ark of the Testimony there within the veil; and the veil shall make a separation for you between the Holy Place and the Holy of Holies.

- C. The tabernacle typifies God's church on earth, or His church in the localities, whereas the temple signifies the church as the reality of the Body of Christ; the local churches are the precious procedure to bring us into the reality of the Body as the glorious goal of God's economy—Eph. 1:22-23; cf. Rev. 21:10-11.

- Eph 1:22 And He subjected all things under His feet and gave Him to be Head over all things to the church,
- Eph 1:23 Which is His Body, the fullness of the One who fills all in all.
- Rev 21:10 And he carried me away in spirit onto a great and high mountain and showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,
- Rev 21:11 Having the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, as clear as crystal.

- D. The unique ministry is for God's unique testimony, and God's unique testimony, the reality of the Body of Christ, is realized in the local churches—Exo. 25:22; 38:21; Rev. 1:2, 9; cf. Eph. 4:4; John 16:13.

- Exo 25:22 And there I will meet with you, and I will speak with you from above the expiation cover, from between the two cherubim which are upon the Ark of the Testimony, of everything which I will give you in commandment to the children of Israel.
- Exo 38:21 This is the sum of the things for the tabernacle, the Tabernacle of the Testimony, as they were counted according to the commandment of Moses for the service of the Levites by the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.
- Rev 1:2 Who testified the word of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ, even all that he saw.
- Rev 1:9 I John, your brother and fellow partaker in the tribulation and kingdom and endurance in Jesus, was on the island called Patmos because of the word of God and the testimony of Jesus.
- Eph 4:4 One Body and one Spirit, even as also you were called in one hope of your calling;
- John 16:13 But when He, the Spirit of reality, comes, He will guide you into all the reality; for He will not speak from Himself, but what He hears He will speak; and He will declare to you the things that are coming.

- E. The Body described in 1 Corinthians 12 is the testimony that a local church should have; it is the testimony of the Body; the local church today must be a testimony that expresses the reality of the Body of Christ—vv. 14-18, 20.

- 1 Cor 12 be omitted.
- 1 Cor 12:14 For the body is not one member but many.

- 1 Cor 12:15 If the foot should say, Because I am not a hand, I am not of the body, it is not that because of this it is not of the body.
- 1 Cor 12:16 And if the ear should say, Because I am not an eye, I am not of the body, it is not that because of this it is not of the body.
- 1 Cor 12:17 If the whole body were an eye, where would the hearing be? If the whole were the hearing, where would the smelling be?
- 1 Cor 12:18 But now God has placed the members, each one of them, in the body, even as He willed.
- 1 Cor 12:20 But now the members are many, but the body one.
- F. The church exists for the testimony of oneness; when we refer to the “local church,” our emphasis is on the church and not on the “local-ness”; the life that the churches possess is a life of oneness—John 17:11, 21, 23; Rev. 1:10-12.
- John 17:11 And I am no longer in the world; yet they are in the world, and I am coming to You. Holy Father, keep them in Your name, which You have given to Me, that they may be one even as We are.
- John 17:21 That they all may be one; even as You, Father, are in Me and I in You, that they also may be in Us; that the world may believe that You have sent Me.
- John 17:23 I in them, and You in Me, that they may be perfected into one, that the world may know that You have sent Me and have loved them even as You have loved Me.
- Rev 1:10 I was in spirit on the Lord's Day and heard behind me a loud voice like a trumpet,
- Rev 1:11 Saying, What you see write in a scroll and send it to the seven churches: to Ephesus and to Smyrna and to Pergamos and to Thyatira and to Sardis and to Philadelphia and to Laodicea.
- Rev 1:12 And I turned to see the voice that spoke with me; and when I turned, I saw seven golden lampstands,
- G. The testimony of the reality of the Body of Christ is God's final recovery—the recovery of God's eternal economy with Christ being everything to us, with the oneness of the Body of Christ, and with all the members of His Body functioning—1 Tim. 1:3-6; 6:3-5; Heb. 13:9; Eph. 1:17; 3:2, 8-11, 16-21; 4:1-6, 16.
- 1 Tim 1:3 Even as I exhorted you, when I was going into Macedonia, to remain in Ephesus in order that you might charge certain ones not to teach different things
- 1 Tim 1:4 Nor to give heed to myths and unending genealogies, which produce questionings rather than God's economy, which is in faith.
- 1 Tim 1:5 But the end of the charge is love out of a pure heart and out of a good conscience and out of unfeigned faith;
- 1 Tim 1:6 From which things some, having misaimed, have turned aside to vain talking,
- 1 Tim 6:3 If anyone teaches different things and does not consent to healthy words, those of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the teaching which is according to godliness,
- 1 Tim 6:4 He is blinded with pride, understanding nothing, but is diseased with questionings and contentions of words, out of which come envy, strife, slanders, evil suspicions,
- 1 Tim 6:5 Perpetual wranglings of men corrupted in mind and deprived of the truth, supposing godliness to be a means of gain.
- Heb 13:9 Do not be carried away by various strange teachings, for it is good for the heart to be confirmed by grace, not by the food of sacrifices, by which those who walk were not profited.
- Eph 1:17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the full knowledge of Him,
- Eph 3:2 If indeed you have heard of the stewardship of the grace of God which was given to me for you,
- Eph 3:8 To me, less than the least of all saints, was this grace given to announce to the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ as the gospel
- Eph 3:9 And to enlighten all that they may see what the economy of the mystery is, which throughout the ages has been hidden in God, who created all things,
- Eph 3:10 In order that now to the rulers and the authorities in the heavenlies the multifarious wisdom of God might be made known through the church,
- Eph 3:11 According to the eternal purpose which He made in Christ Jesus our Lord,
- Eph 3:16 That He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit into the inner man,

Eph 3:17 That Christ may make His home in your hearts through faith, that you, being rooted and grounded in love,
 Eph 3:18 May be full of strength to apprehend with all the saints what the breadth and length and height and depth are
 Eph 3:19 And to know the knowledge-surpassing love of Christ, that you may be filled unto all the fullness of God.
 Eph 3:20 But to Him who is able to do superabundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power which operates in us,
 Eph 3:21 To Him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto all the generations forever and ever. Amen.
 Eph 4:1 I beseech you therefore, I, the prisoner in the Lord, to walk worthily of the calling with which you were called,
 Eph 4:2 With all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, bearing one another in love,
 Eph 4:3 Being diligent to keep the oneness of the Spirit in the uniting bond of peace:
 Eph 4:4 One Body and one Spirit, even as also you were called in one hope of your calling;
 Eph 4:5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism;
 Eph 4:6 One God and Father of all, who is over all and through all and in all.
 Eph 4:16 Out from whom all the Body, being joined together and being knit together through every joint of the rich supply and through the operation in the measure of each one part, causes the growth of the Body unto the building up of itself in love.

III. The Gospel of John is the gospel of Christ as life for the building up of the church as the temple of the living God; this building work is carried out through our experience and enjoyment of the crucified and resurrected Christ as the tree of life—Rev. 2:4-7; 1 Pet. 2:24; John 11:25; 6:57, 63; 2 Cor. 6:16:

Rev 2:4 But I have one thing against you, that you have left your first love.
 Rev 2:5 Remember therefore where you have fallen from and repent and do the first works; but if not, I am coming to you and will remove your lampstand out of its place, unless you repent.
 Rev 2:6 But this you have, that you hate the works of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.
 Rev 2:7 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, to him I will give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the Paradise of God.
 1 Pet 2:24 Who Himself bore up our sins in His body on the tree, in order that we, having died to sins, might live to righteousness; by whose bruise you were healed.
 John 11:25 Jesus said to her, I am the resurrection and the life; he who believes into Me, even if he should die, shall live;
 John 6:57 As the living Father has sent Me and I live because of the Father, so he who eats Me, he also shall live because of Me.
 John 6:63 It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh profits nothing; the words which I have spoken to you are spirit and are life.
 2 Cor 6:16 And what agreement does the temple of God have with idols? For we are the temple of the living God, even as God said, "I will dwell among them and walk among them; and I will be their God, and they will be My people."

A. The principle of life is to change death into life (John 2:1-11), and the purpose of life is to build the church as the house of God, the temple of God (vv. 12-22); thus, the Lord declared, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up" (v. 19).

John 2:1 And the third day a wedding took place in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.
 John 2:2 And Jesus also was invited, as well as His disciples, to the wedding.
 John 2:3 And when the wine ran out, the mother of Jesus said to Him, They have no wine.
 John 2:4 And Jesus said to her, Woman, what do I have in this that concerns you? My hour has not yet come.
 John 2:5 His mother said to the servants, Whatever He says to you, do.
 John 2:6 Now there were six stone waterpots lying there, according to the Jews' rite of purification, holding two or three measures each.
 John 2:7 Jesus said to them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.
 John 2:8 And He said to them, Draw some out now and take it to the master of the feast. And they took it to him.

John 2:9 And when the master of the feast tasted the water which had become wine and did not know where it came from, though the servants who had drawn the water knew, the master of the feast called the bridegroom

John 2:10 And said to him, Every man sets out the good wine first, and when they have drunk freely, then that which is worse; you have kept the good wine until now.

John 2:11 This beginning of signs Jesus performed in Cana of Galilee and manifested His glory, and His disciples believed into Him.

John 2:12 After this He went down to Capernaum, He and His mother and His brothers and His disciples; and they remained there not many days.

John 2:13 And the Passover of the Jews was near, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

John 2:14 And He found in the temple those selling oxen and sheep and doves, and the moneychangers sitting there.

John 2:15 And having made a whip out of cords, He drove them all out of the temple, as well as the sheep and the oxen, and He poured out the money of the moneychangers and overturned their tables.

John 2:16 And to those who were selling the doves He said, Take these things away from here; do not make My Father's house a house of merchandise.

John 2:17 His disciples remembered that it was written, "The zeal of Your house shall devour Me."

John 2:18 The Jews then answered and said to Him, What sign do You show us, seeing that You do these things?

John 2:19 Jesus answered and said to them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

John 2:20 Then the Jews said, This temple was built in forty-six years, and You will raise it up in three days?

John 2:21 But He spoke of the temple of His body.

John 2:22 When therefore He was raised from the dead, His disciples remembered that He had said this, and they believed the Scripture and the word which Jesus had spoken.

B. Through His death, the destruction of His physical body on the cross, He bore our transgressions and iniquities to redeem and justify us, and His death was for the healing of our diseases—Isa. 53:4-6; Rom. 3:23-26; 1 Pet. 2:24.

Isa 53:4 Surely He has borne our sicknesses, / And carried our sorrows; / Yet we ourselves esteemed Him stricken, / Smitten of God and afflicted.

Isa 53:5 But He was wounded because of our transgressions; / He was crushed because of our iniquities; / The chastening for our peace was upon Him, / And by His stripes we have been healed.

Isa 53:6 We all like sheep have gone astray; / Each of us has turned to his own way, / And Jehovah has caused the iniquity of us all / To fall on Him.

Rom 3:23 For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God,

Rom 3:24 Being justified freely by His grace through the redemption which is in Christ Jesus;

Rom 3:25 Whom God set forth as a propitiation place through faith in His blood, for the demonstrating of His righteousness, in that in His forbearance God passed over the sins that had previously occurred,

Rom 3:26 With a view to the demonstrating of His righteousness in the present time, so that He might be righteous and the One who justifies him who is of the faith of Jesus.

1 Pet 2:24 Who Himself bore up our sins in His body on the tree, in order that we, having died to sins, might live to righteousness; by whose bruise you were healed.

C. The destruction of the Lord's physical body was also the destruction of the devil, who has the power of death; when He died on the cross, the old creation, the old man, the flesh, Satan, sin, sins, and the world were crucified on the cross; thus, in the eyes of God, after Christ's crucifixion, the entire universe has been cleared up—Heb. 2:14; Rom. 6:6; Gal. 2:20; 5:24; John 1:29; 3:14; 6:70-71; 12:31; Matt. 16:23; 1 Cor. 15:3.

Heb 2:14 Since therefore the children have shared in blood and flesh, He also Himself in like manner partook of the same, that through death He might destroy him who has the might of death, that is, the devil,

Rom 6:6 Knowing this, that our old man has been crucified with Him in order that the body of sin might be annulled, that we should no longer serve sin as slaves;

- Gal 2:20 I am crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but it is Christ who lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, the faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me.
- Gal 5:24 But they who are of Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and its lusts.
- John 1:29 The next day he saw Jesus coming to him and said, Behold, the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world!
- John 3:14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, so must the Son of Man be lifted up,
- John 6:70 Jesus answered them, Was it not I who chose you, the twelve? Yet one of you is a devil.
- John 6:71 Now He spoke of Judas, the son of Simon Iscariot, for he, one of the twelve, would betray Him.
- John 12:31 Now is the judgment of this world; now shall the ruler of this world be cast out.
- Matt 16:23 But He turned and said to Peter, Get behind Me, Satan! You are a stumbling block to Me, for you are not setting your mind on the things of God, but on the things of men.
- 1 Cor 15:3 For I delivered to you, first of all, that which also I received, that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures;
- D. The destruction of the Lord's physical body and His being raised up in three days were also His dying as a grain of wheat and resurrecting to release and dispense the divine life of God as the divine fire of God into His many believers to make His many believers the reproduction of God—John 12:24; Luke 12:49-51.
- John 12:24 Truly, truly, I say to you, Unless the grain of wheat falls into the ground and dies, it abides alone; but if it dies, it bears much fruit.
- Luke 12:49 I have come to cast fire on the earth, and how I wish that it were already kindled!
- Luke 12:50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how I am pressed until it is accomplished!
- Luke 12:51 Do you think that I have come to give peace on the earth? No, I tell you, but rather division.
- E. Through Christ's death and resurrection, His physical body has been increased to be His corporate and mystical Body, which is the universal temple of God, the church as the house of the living God—1 Cor. 3:16-17; 1 Tim. 3:15; 1 Pet. 2:5; Eph. 2:21-22.
- 1 Cor 3:16 Do you not know that you are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?
- 1 Cor 3:17 If anyone destroys the temple of God, God will destroy him; for the temple of God is holy, and such are you.
- 1 Tim 3:15 But if I delay, I write that you may know how one ought to conduct himself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and base of the truth.
- 1 Pet 2:5 You yourselves also, as living stones, are being built up as a spiritual house into a holy priesthood to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.
- Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;
- Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.
- F. The many abodes are the many members of the Body of Christ, which is God's temple—John 14:2, 23; Rom. 12:5; 1 Cor. 3:16-17.
- John 14:2 In My Father's house are many abodes; if it were not so, I would have told you; for I go to prepare a place for you.
- John 14:23 Jesus answered and said to him, If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word, and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make an abode with him.
- Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one body in Christ, and individually members one of another.
- 1 Cor 3:16 Do you not know that you are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?
- 1 Cor 3:17 If anyone destroys the temple of God, God will destroy him; for the temple of God is holy, and such are you.
- G. As the many grains produced by Christ's life-releasing death and the many abodes of Christ's mystical Body produced by Christ's life-dispensing resurrection, we must be those

who love Him to the uttermost in our living a crucified life for the manifestation of the resurrection life by the power of the treasure in our earthen vessels—John 14:21, 23; Rom. 8:28-29; 2 Cor. 4:7-18; 12:7-9.

- John 14:21 He who has My commandments and keeps them, he is the one who loves Me; and he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will manifest Myself to him.
- John 14:23 Jesus answered and said to him, If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word, and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make an abode with him.
- Rom 8:28 And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to His purpose.
- Rom 8:29 Because those whom He foreknew, He also predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the Firstborn among many brothers;
- 2 Cor 4:7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels that the excellency of the power may be of God and not out of us.
- 2 Cor 4:8 We are pressed on every side but not constricted; unable to find a way out but not utterly without a way out;
- 2 Cor 4:9 Persecuted but not abandoned; cast down but not destroyed;
- 2 Cor 4:10 Always bearing about in the body the putting to death of Jesus that the life of Jesus also may be manifested in our body.
- 2 Cor 4:11 For we who are alive are always being delivered unto death for Jesus' sake that the life of Jesus also may be manifested in our mortal flesh.
- 2 Cor 4:12 So then death operates in us, but life in you.
- 2 Cor 4:13 And having the same spirit of faith according to that which is written, "I believed, therefore I spoke," we also believe, therefore we also speak,
- 2 Cor 4:14 Knowing that He who raised the Lord Jesus will raise us also with Jesus and will make us stand before Him with you.
- 2 Cor 4:15 For all things are for your sakes that the grace which has abounded through the greater number may cause the thanksgiving to abound to the glory of God.
- 2 Cor 4:16 Therefore we do not lose heart; but though our outer man is decaying, yet our inner man is being renewed day by day.
- 2 Cor 4:17 For our momentary lightness of affliction works out for us, more and more surpassingly, an eternal weight of glory,
- 2 Cor 4:18 Because we do not regard the things which are seen but the things which are not seen; for the things which are seen are temporary, but the things which are not seen are eternal.
- 2 Cor 12:7 And because of the transcendence of the revelations, in order that I might not be exceedingly lifted up, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, a messenger of Satan, that he might buffet me, in order that I might not be exceedingly lifted up.
- 2 Cor 12:8 Concerning this I entreated the Lord three times that it might depart from me.
- 2 Cor 12:9 And He has said to me, My grace is sufficient for you, for My power is perfected in weakness. Most gladly therefore I will rather boast in my weaknesses that the power of Christ might tabernacle over me.

IV. David and Solomon typify Christ in two aspects for God's building:

- A. David typifies Christ from His incarnation with His God-man living and sufferings unto His death (from the manger to the cross)—Matt. 12:3-4; 22:41-46.
- Matt 12:3 But He said to them, Have you not read what David did when he became hungry, and those who were with him;
- Matt 12:4 How he entered into the house of God, and they ate the bread of the Presence, which was not lawful for him to eat, nor for those who were with him, except for the priests only?
- Matt 22:41 Now while the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus questioned them,
- Matt 22:42 Saying, What do you think concerning the Christ? Whose son is He? They said to Him, David's.
- Matt 22:43 He said to them, How then does David in spirit call Him Lord, saying,
- Matt 22:44 "The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at My right hand until I put Your enemies underneath Your feet"?
- Matt 22:45 If then David calls Him Lord, how is He his son?

- Matt 22:46 And no one was able to answer Him a word, nor did anyone from that day dare to question Him anymore.
- B. Solomon typifies Christ in His resurrection in glory as the life-giving Spirit in us (including His enthronement and His second coming to rule over His kingdom on earth) speaking God’s word of wisdom to build up the church as the temple of God—12:42; 2 Chron. 1:10; 1 Cor. 1:24, 30; 12:8.
- Matt 12:42 The queen of the south will rise up in the judgment with this generation and will condemn it, because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, something more than Solomon is here.
- 2 Chron 1:10 Now give me wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people; for who can judge this great people of Yours?
- 1 Cor 1:24 But to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God.
- 1 Cor 1:30 But of Him you are in Christ Jesus, who became wisdom to us from God: both righteousness and sanctification and redemption,
- 1 Cor 12:8 For to one through the Spirit a word of wisdom is given, and to another a word of knowledge, according to the same Spirit;
- C. God “testified and said, I have found David, the son of Jesse, a man according to My heart, who will do all My will” (Acts 13:22); David “served his own generation by the counsel of God” (v. 36); he was a man according to God’s heart (1 Sam. 13:14) because, as Solomon testified, “It was on David my father’s heart to build a house for the name of Jehovah the God of Israel” (1 Kings 8:17-20; cf. Eph. 1:5, 9; 1 Cor. 12:12-27—see footnote 2 on v. 13).
- 1 Sam 13:14 But now your kingdom will not continue. Jehovah has sought a man according to His heart for Himself, and Jehovah has appointed him ruler over His people; for you have not kept that which Jehovah commanded you.
- 1 Kings 8:18 But Jehovah said to David my father, Because it was on your heart to build a house for My name, you have done well that it was on your heart;
- 1 Kings 8:19 However you will not build the house, but your son, who will come forth from your loins, he will build the house for My name.
- 1 Kings 8:20 And Jehovah has established His word which He spoke; for I have risen up in the place of David my father, and I sit upon the throne of Israel, as Jehovah promised, and I have built the house for the name of Jehovah the God of Israel.
- Eph 1:5 Predestinating us unto sonship through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will,
- Eph 1:9 Making known to us the mystery of His will according to His good pleasure, which He purposed in Himself,
- 1 Cor 12:12 For even as the body is one and has many members, yet all the members of the body, being many, are one body, so also is the Christ.
- 1 Cor 12:13 For also in one Spirit we were all baptized into ²one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free, and were all given to drink one Spirit.
- note 2 The believers of Christ are baptized through water and in the Spirit into (1) Christ, (2) the death of Christ (Rom. 6:3), (3) the name—the person—of the Triune God (Matt. 28:19), and (4) the Body of Christ. Baptism ushers the believers into an organic union with Christ and the Triune God, making them living members of the Body of Christ. All the gifts, as the manifestation of the Spirit distributed to the individual believers by the Spirit, are for the profit, the building up, of this Body. The apostle was very conscious of this. He was Body conscious, Body-centered, unlike the Corinthians and so many other believers through the centuries who are self-centered concerning spiritual gifts. Hence, after this verse he gave the Corinthians a long discourse concerning the Body. His intention was to rescue them from self-seeking back to a concern for the Body, that they might no longer be for their individual profit but for the building up of the Body.
- 1 Cor 12:14 For the body is not one member but many.
- 1 Cor 12:15 If the foot should say, Because I am not a hand, I am not of the body, it is not that because of this it is not of the body.
- 1 Cor 12:16 And if the ear should say, Because I am not an eye, I am not of the body, it is not that because of this it is not of the body.

- 1 Cor 12:17 If the whole body were an eye, where would the hearing be? If the whole were the hearing, where would the smelling be?
- 1 Cor 12:18 But now God has placed the members, each one of them, in the body, even as He willed.
- 1 Cor 12:19 And if all were one member, where would the body be?
- 1 Cor 12:20 But now the members are many, but the body one.
- 1 Cor 12:21 And the eye cannot say to the hand, I have no need of you; nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.
- 1 Cor 12:22 But much rather the members of the body which seem to be weaker are necessary.
- 1 Cor 12:23 And those members of the body which we consider to be less honorable, these we clothe with more abundant honor; and our uncomely members come to have more abundant comeliness,
- 1 Cor 12:24 But our comely members have no need. But God has blended the body together, giving more abundant honor to the member that lacked,
- 1 Cor 12:25 That there would be no division in the body, but that the members would have the same care for one another.
- 1 Cor 12:26 And whether one member suffers, all the members suffer with it; or one member is glorified, all the members rejoice with it.
- 1 Cor 12:27 Now you are the body of Christ, and members individually.
- D. David suffered from his youth, yet through his suffering he prepared the materials, gained the proper ground for the building of the temple, and prepared Solomon, the builder, and all the helpers—1 Chron. 21:18-30; 2 Chron. 3:1; 1 Chron. 28:9-11, 20-21.
- 1 Chron 21:18 And the angel of Jehovah commanded Gad to tell David that David should go up and raise up an altar to Jehovah on the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite.
- 1 Chron 21:19 And David went up at Gad's word, which he spoke in the name of Jehovah.
- 1 Chron 21:20 And Ornan turned back and saw the angel, and his four sons who were with him hid themselves; and Ornan was threshing wheat.
- 1 Chron 21:21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David. And he went forth from the threshing floor and bowed down to David with his face to the ground.
- 1 Chron 21:22 And David said to Ornan, Give me the site of the threshing floor that I may build on it an altar to Jehovah. For the full price you shall give it to me, that the plague may be stayed from the people.
- 1 Chron 21:23 And Ornan said to David, Take it; and may my lord the king do whatever seems good in his sight. Look, I have given the oxen for the burnt offerings and the threshing instruments for the wood and the wheat for the meal offering—all this I give.
- 1 Chron 21:24 But King David said to Ornan, No; but I will surely buy it for the full price, for I will not take what is yours for Jehovah and offer up burnt offerings that cost me nothing.
- 1 Chron 21:25 So David gave to Ornan six hundred shekels of gold by weight for the site.
- 1 Chron 21:26 And there David built an altar to Jehovah, and he offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. And he called on Jehovah, and He answered him with fire from heaven upon the altar of burnt offering.
- 1 Chron 21:27 And Jehovah commanded the angel, and he returned his sword to its sheath.
- 1 Chron 21:28 At that time, when David saw that Jehovah had answered him on the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite, he sacrificed there.
- 1 Chron 21:29 And the tabernacle of Jehovah, which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of burnt offering at that time were in the high place at Gibeon.
- 1 Chron 21:30 And David was not able to go before it to inquire of God because he was terrified of the sword of the angel of Jehovah.
- 2 Chron 3:1 And Solomon began to build the house of Jehovah in Jerusalem on Mount Moriah, where He had appeared to David his father, at the place that David prepared, on the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite.
- 1 Chron 28:9 And you, Solomon my son, know the God of your father, and serve Him with your whole heart and with a willing soul, for Jehovah searches all the hearts and understands every imagination of the thoughts. If you seek Him, He will be found by you; but if you forsake Him, He will cast you away forever.
- 1 Chron 28:10 See now that Jehovah has chosen you to build a house for the sanctuary—be strong and do it.

- 1 Chron 28:11 Then David gave Solomon his son the pattern of the portico of the temple and its buildings and its storehouses and its upper rooms and its inner rooms and the building for the expiation cover;
- 1 Chron 28:20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and be bold and do it; do not be afraid or dismayed, for Jehovah God, my God, is with you. He will not fail you nor forsake you until the completion of all the work for the service of the house of Jehovah.
- 1 Chron 28:21 And here are the divisions of priests and Levites for all the service of the house of God, and with you in all the work will be every willing man with wisdom for any service; also the leaders and all the people will be wholly at your command.
- E. David's preparing of the materials in abundance for the building up of the temple of God typifies Christ's providing for the building of the church of God with His unsearchable riches—18:7-11; 22:2-5, 14-16a; 28:2; 29:2-9; cf. Eph. 3:8-10.
- 1 Chron 18:7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer and brought them to Jerusalem.
- 1 Chron 18:8 And from Tibhath and Cun, cities of Hadadezer, David took very much bronze, with which Solomon made the bronze sea and the pillars and the vessels of bronze.
- 1 Chron 18:9 Then when Tou the king of Hamath heard that David had struck down all the army of Hadadezer the king of Zobah,
- 1 Chron 18:10 He sent Hadoram his son to King David to greet him and congratulate him for fighting against Hadadezer and striking him down, for Hadadezer had been at war with Tou. And Hadoram brought all kinds of articles of gold and of silver and of bronze.
- 1 Chron 18:11 King David consecrated these also to Jehovah along with the silver and gold that he had carried from all the nations: from the Edomites and from the Moabites and from the children of Ammon and from the Philistines and from the Amalekites.
- 1 Chron 22:2 And David ordered the gathering of the sojourners who were in the land of Israel. And he appointed masons to hew the wrought stones for the building of the house of God.
- 1 Chron 22:3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails of the doors of the gates and for the clasps; and bronze in abundance, without weight;
- 1 Chron 22:4 And cedar trees without number, for the Sidonians and the Tyrians brought cedar trees in vast quantity to David.
- 1 Chron 22:5 And David said, Solomon my son is young and tender, and the house that is to be built to Jehovah must be exceedingly great in fame and glory throughout all lands; I will therefore make preparations for it. So David prepared an abundance before his death.
- 1 Chron 22:14 Now then in my affliction I have prepared for the house of Jehovah one hundred thousand talents of gold and one million talents of silver and bronze and iron without weight, for it is in abundance; and timber and stone I have prepared; and you may add to these.
- 1 Chron 22:15 And with you there are workmen in abundance, masons and workers in stone and wood and all manner of men who are skillful in every kind of work.
- 1 Chron 22:16a To the gold and silver and bronze and iron there is no number. ...
- 1 Chron 28:2 And David the king rose to his feet and said, Hear me, my brothers and my people: I had it in my heart to build a house of rest for the Ark of the Covenant of Jehovah and for the footstool of our God, and I prepared materials for building it.
- 1 Chron 29:2 And as much as was in my power I have prepared for the house of my God the gold for the things of gold and the silver for the things of silver and the bronze for the things of bronze and the iron for the things of iron and the wood for the things of wood, onyx stones and inlaid stones, stones of antimony and variegated stones, and every kind of precious stone and marble stones in abundance.
- 1 Chron 29:3 Furthermore, because I set my affection on the house of my God, and since I have a private treasure of gold and silver, I give it for the house of my God over and above all that I have prepared for this holy house:
- 1 Chron 29:4 Three thousand talents of gold, from the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver for overlaying the walls of the houses,
- 1 Chron 29:5 Gold for the things of gold and the silver for the things of silver and for all the work by the hands of the craftsmen. And who will offer willingly, consecrating himself today to Jehovah?

- 1 Chron 29:6 And the leaders of the fathers' houses and the leaders of the tribes of Israel and the captains of thousands and of hundreds with the overseers of the king's work offered willingly;
- 1 Chron 29:7 And they gave for the service of the house of God five thousand talents and ten thousand darics of gold, and ten thousand talents of silver, and eighteen thousand talents of bronze, and one hundred thousand talents of iron.
- 1 Chron 29:8 And those with whom gems were found gave them to the treasure of the house of Jehovah through Jehiel the Gershonite.
- 1 Chron 29:9 Then the people rejoiced because they offered willingly; for with their whole heart they offered willingly to Jehovah. And David the king also rejoiced with great joy.
- Eph 3:8 To me, less than the least of all saints, was this grace given to announce to the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ as the gospel
- Eph 3:9 And to enlighten all that they may see what the economy of the mystery is, which throughout the ages has been hidden in God, who created all things,
- Eph 3:10 In order that now to the rulers and the authorities in the heavenlies the multifarious wisdom of God might be made known through the church,
- F. David's preparation in his affliction (1 Chron. 22:1, 14), in his trials, and in the victory of his fightings typifies Christ's rich provision for the building of the church of God in His trials and in His victory in His life of fighting against Satan with his power of darkness (Matt. 4:4, 7, 10).
- 1 Chron 22:1 Then David said, This is the house of Jehovah God, and this is the altar of the burnt offering for Israel.
- 1 Chron 22:14 Now then in my affliction I have prepared for the house of Jehovah one hundred thousand talents of gold and one million talents of silver and bronze and iron without weight, for it is in abundance; and timber and stone I have prepared; and you may add to these.
- Matt 4:4 But He answered and said, It is written, "Man shall not live on bread alone, but on every word that proceeds out through the mouth of God."
- Matt 4:7 Jesus said to him, Again, it is written, "You shall not test the Lord your God."
- Matt 4:10 Then Jesus said to him, Go away, Satan! For it is written, "You shall worship the Lord your God, and Him only shall you serve."
- G. The pattern of the temple given to David was "the pattern of all that he had by the Spirit" (1 Chron. 28:12); "all this, said David, has He made clear by a writing from the hand of Jehovah upon me, all the details of the pattern" (v. 19; cf. 2 Cor. 3:3); the temple built by Solomon was according to this pattern (1 Chron. 28:11).
- 2 Cor 3:3 Since you are being manifested that you are a letter of Christ ministered by us, inscribed not with ink but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tablets of stone but in tablets of hearts of flesh.
- 1 Chron 28:11 Then David gave Solomon his son the pattern of the portico of the temple and its buildings and its storehouses and its upper rooms and its inner rooms and the building for the expiation cover;
- H. David's arranging in order Israel's services to God related to the temple of God (6:31-48; chs. 23—26) typifies the Spirit's arranging in order the church services in the New Testament (1 Cor. 12:4-27) and typifies that Christ as the Head of the Body has set up an order in His Body for all His members to keep (v. 18; 14:40).
- 1 Chron 6:31 And these are they whom David set over the service of song in the house of Jehovah after the Ark was at rest.
- 1 Chron 6:32 And they ministered before the tabernacle of the Tent of Meeting with singing until Solomon built the house of Jehovah in Jerusalem; and they attended to their service according to their order.
- 1 Chron 6:33 And these are they who attended and their sons: Of the sons of the Kohathites: Heman the singer, the son of Joel, the son of Samuel,
- 1 Chron 6:34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,
- 1 Chron 6:35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,
- 1 Chron 6:36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,
- 1 Chron 6:37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,
- 1 Chron 6:38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel;

- 1 Chron 6:39 And his brother Asaph, who stood at his right hand: Asaph, the son of Berechiah, the son of Shimea,
- 1 Chron 6:40 The son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the son of Malchijah,
- 1 Chron 6:41 The son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah,
- 1 Chron 6:42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei,
- 1 Chron 6:43 The son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi.
- 1 Chron 6:44 And their brothers the sons of Merari were on the left hand: Ethan the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,
- 1 Chron 6:45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiyah,
- 1 Chron 6:46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shemer,
- 1 Chron 6:47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.
- 1 Chron 6:48 And their brothers the Levites were given to all the service of the tabernacle of the house of God.
- 1 Chron 23~26 be omitted.
- 1 Cor 12:4 But there are distinctions of gifts, but the same Spirit;
- 1 Cor 12:5 And there are distinctions of ministries, yet the same Lord;
- 1 Cor 12:6 And there are distinctions of operations, but the same God, who operates all things in all.
- 1 Cor 12:7 But to each one is given the manifestation of the Spirit for what is profitable.
- 1 Cor 12:8 For to one through the Spirit a word of wisdom is given, and to another a word of knowledge, according to the same Spirit;
- 1 Cor 12:9 To a different one faith in the same Spirit, and to another gifts of healing in the one Spirit,
- 1 Cor 12:10 And to another operations of works of power, and to another prophecy, and to another discerning of spirits; to a different one various kinds of tongues, and to another interpretation of tongues.
- 1 Cor 12:11 But the one and the same Spirit operates all these things, distributing to each one respectively even as He purposes.
- 1 Cor 12:12 For even as the body is one and has many members, yet all the members of the body, being many, are one body, so also is the Christ.
- 1 Cor 12:13 For also in one Spirit we were all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free, and were all given to drink one Spirit.
- 1 Cor 12:14 For the body is not one member but many.
- 1 Cor 12:15 If the foot should say, Because I am not a hand, I am not of the body, it is not that because of this it is not of the body.
- 1 Cor 12:16 And if the ear should say, Because I am not an eye, I am not of the body, it is not that because of this it is not of the body.
- 1 Cor 12:17 If the whole body were an eye, where would the hearing be? If the whole were the hearing, where would the smelling be?
- 1 Cor 12:18 But now God has placed the members, each one of them, in the body, even as He willed.
- 1 Cor 12:19 And if all were one member, where would the body be?
- 1 Cor 12:20 But now the members are many, but the body one.
- 1 Cor 12:21 And the eye cannot say to the hand, I have no need of you; nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.
- 1 Cor 12:22 But much rather the members of the body which seem to be weaker are necessary.
- 1 Cor 12:23 And those members of the body which we consider to be less honorable, these we clothe with more abundant honor; and our uncomely members come to have more abundant comeliness,
- 1 Cor 12:24 But our comely members have no need. But God has blended the body together, giving more abundant honor to the member that lacked,
- 1 Cor 12:25 That there would be no division in the body, but that the members would have the same care for one another.
- 1 Cor 12:26 And whether one member suffers, all the members suffer with it; or one member is glorified, all the members rejoice with it.
- 1 Cor 12:27 Now you are the body of Christ, and members individually.
- 1 Cor 14:40 But all things must be done becomingly and in order.

I. The blueprint of the church is the Spirit of resurrection—the all-inclusive, life-giving, compound, indwelling Spirit; when we live in the Spirit of resurrection in our spirit, the

reality of Solomon's building of the temple according to David's design (with all the ingredients of Christ's God-man living, death, and resurrection) is fulfilled within us—John 2:19; Phil. 1:19; Eph. 1:17; 2:22; 3:5, 16; 4:23; 5:18; 6:18.

John 2:19 Jesus answered and said to them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

Phil 1:19 For I know that for me this will turn out to salvation through your petition and the bountiful supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

Eph 1:17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the full knowledge of Him,

Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.

Eph 3:5 Which in other generations was not made known to the sons of men, as it has now been revealed to His holy apostles and prophets in spirit,

Eph 3:16 That He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit into the inner man,

Eph 4:23 And that you be renewed in the spirit of your mind

Eph 5:18 And do not be drunk with wine, in which is dissoluteness, but be filled in spirit,

Eph 6:18 By means of all prayer and petition, praying at every time in spirit and watching unto this in all perseverance and petition concerning all the saints,

J. Solomon's name means "peace," meaning that the church is built by Christ as "a man of rest" in peace, without any noise—1 Chron. 22:9; Acts 9:31; Eph. 4:29-32:

1 Chron 22:9 Behold, a son will be born to you. He will be a man of rest, and I will give him rest from all his enemies around him, for Solomon will be his name, and I will give peace and quiet to Israel throughout his days.

Acts 9:31 So then the church throughout the whole of Judea and Galilee and Samaria had peace, being built up; and going on in the fear of the Lord and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit, it was multiplied.

Eph 4:29 Let no corrupt word proceed out of your mouth, but only that which is good for building up, according to the need, that it may give grace to those who hear.

Eph 4:30 And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, in whom you were sealed unto the day of redemption.

Eph 4:31 Let all bitterness and anger and wrath and clamor and evil speaking be removed from you, with all malice.

Eph 4:32 And be kind to one another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God in Christ also forgave you.

1. Every piece of stone used for the building of the temple was, in principle, already cut and dealt with in the mountains; thus, the sound of hammer, axe, and iron tool was not heard, and the temple was built quietly—1 Kings 5:15-18; 6:7.

1 Kings 5:15 And Solomon had seventy thousand burden bearers and eighty thousand stonecutters in the mountains,

1 Kings 5:16 Besides Solomon's three thousand three hundred chief officers over the work, who directed the people who did the work.

1 Kings 5:17 And the king commanded, and they quarried great stones, costly stones, in order to lay the foundation of the house with hewn stone.

1 Kings 5:18 And Solomon's builders and Hiram's builders and the Gebalites fashioned the stone and prepared the timber and the stones in order to build the house.

1 Kings 6:7 And the house, when it was being built, was built of finished stone, cut at the quarry, so that neither hammer nor ax nor any iron tool was heard in the house when it was being built.

2. If a brother who is not dealt with by the Lord (who talks incessantly, who is not a good listener, and who thus has an un-renewed mind) becomes an elder, the church will be filled with the noise of the hammer, axe, and iron tool; some "noise" can be certain saints fighting with one another by praying to nullify another one's prayer—cf. Isa. 50:4-5; Eph. 4:23.

Isa 50:4 The Lord Jehovah has given me / The tongue of the instructed, / That I should know how to sustain the weary with a word. / He awakens me morning by morning; / He awakens my ear / To hear as an instructed one.

- Isa 50:5 The Lord Jehovah has opened my ear; / And I was not rebellious, / Nor did I turn back.
- Eph 4:23 And that you be renewed in the spirit of your mind
3. In the church, if we hear others' criticism, judgment, arguing, and opposition, we should withdraw into the Holy of Holies, that is, retreat into and turn to our spirit; the temple is built in quietness—Gal. 6:17-18; Isa. 30:15a.
- Gal 6:17 Henceforth let no one trouble me, for I bear in my body the brands of Jesus.
- Gal 6:18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brothers. Amen.
- Isa 30:15a For thus says the Lord Jehovah, the Holy One of Israel, / In returning and rest you will be saved; ...
4. After the Ark was at rest, those whom David set over the service of song in the house of Jehovah ministered before the Tent of Meeting with singing until Solomon built the house of Jehovah in Jerusalem—1 Chron. 6:31-32.
- 1 Chron 6:31 And these are they whom David set over the service of song in the house of Jehovah after the Ark was at rest.
- 1 Chron 6:32 And they ministered before the tabernacle of the Tent of Meeting with singing until Solomon built the house of Jehovah in Jerusalem; and they attended to their service according to their order.
- K. We “dwell with the King for His work,” enjoying Him as the crucified and resurrected Christ to build Himself into us for our being perfected into pillars in the church as the house of God—*Hymns*, #904; 1 Chron. 4:23; 1 Kings 7:17, 21; Rev. 3:12.
- Hymns*, #904
- | | | |
|---|---|--|
| 1 | We have a most glorious King;
All worlds are His mighty domain,
He dwells with His people below,
We dwell with the King for His work, | The heavens, He says, are His throne;
All kingdoms His scepter shall own.
He loves in their trials to share;
His burden we willingly bear. |
| 2 | I'm dwelling with Jesus my King;
I've opened the door of my heart;
Like Mary I sit at His feet,
His presence is fulness of joy, | I've found where He dwells with His own;
He's made it His temple and throne.
Like John I recline on His breast;
His bosom is infinite rest. |
| 3 | I dwell with the King for His work,
To bring in His kingdom to earth
The world has its work and rewards,
My business is only His work, | I've part in His glorious plan
And tell His salvation to man.
I count them but folly and loss;
My message is only His cross. |
| 4 | I dwell with the King for His work,
He plans and prepares it for me
So duty is changed to delight,
I dwell with my King for His work | The work, it is His and not mine;
And fills me with power divine.
And prayer into praise as I sing;
And work in the strength of my King. |
| 5 | We'll dwell with the King for His work
Perhaps ere it passes, the King
Oh, then in some closer embrace,
We'll dwell with the King for His work | And work thru each day of the year.
In glory Himself shall appear.
Oh, then in some nobler employ
In endless, ineffable joy! |
- 1 Chron 4:23 These were the potters and the inhabitants of Netaim and Gedarah; they dwelt there with the king for his work.
- 1 Kings 7:17 There were nets of checker work with wreaths of chain work for the capitals that were at the top of the pillars, seven for the one capital, and seven for the second capital.
- 1 Kings 7:21 And he erected the pillars at the portico of the temple. When he erected the right pillar, he called its name Jachin; and when he erected the left pillar, he called its name Boaz.
- Rev 3:12 He who overcomes, him I will make a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall by no means go out anymore, and I will write upon him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which descends out of heaven from My God, and My new name.
- L. By enjoying the all-inclusive Christ as the resurrection power and the resurrecting and life-giving Spirit of the processed Triune God (the real and greater Solomon), we can participate in the fellowship of Christ's sufferings with His God-man living as a man of

prayer to be conformed to His death (as the real and greater David) for the sake of His Body (the real and greater temple)—Phil. 3:10; Rom. 8:11; Matt. 12:3-4, 42; John 2:19-22; 2 Cor. 6:16.

- Phil 3:10 To know Him and the power of His resurrection and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death,
- Rom 8:11 And if the Spirit of the One who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who indwells you.
- Matt 12:3 But He said to them, Have you not read what David did when he became hungry, and those who were with him;
- Matt 12:4 How he entered into the house of God, and they ate the bread of the Presence, which was not lawful for him to eat, nor for those who were with him, except for the priests only?
- Matt 12:42 The queen of the south will rise up in the judgment with this generation and will condemn it, because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, something more than Solomon is here.
- John 2:19 Jesus answered and said to them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.
- John 2:20 Then the Jews said, This temple was built in forty-six years, and You will raise it up in three days?
- John 2:21 But He spoke of the temple of His body.
- John 2:22 When therefore He was raised from the dead, His disciples remembered that He had said this, and they believed the Scripture and the word which Jesus had spoken.
- 2 Cor 6:16 And what agreement does the temple of God have with idols? For we are the temple of the living God, even as God said, "I will dwell among them and walk among them; and I will be their God, and they will be My people."

V. God's thoughts and ways to build up the church as the temple of the living God are higher than ours; we need to forsake our ways and our thoughts and return to Jehovah our God to take the way of enjoying Him in the church as the temple of the living God—Gen. 2:9; John 6:35, 57, 63; Isa. 55:6-13; 57:20; John 1:14; 2:19; 3:34; 17:17; Eph. 5:26; 2 Cor. 3:15-18; 6:16; Rom. 8:28-29; Rev. 22:1-2:

- Gen 2:9 And out of the ground Jehovah God caused to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food, as well as the tree of life in the middle of the garden and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.
- John 6:35 Jesus said to them, I am the bread of life; he who comes to Me shall by no means hunger, and he who believes into Me shall by no means ever thirst.
- John 6:57 As the living Father has sent Me and I live because of the Father, so he who eats Me, he also shall live because of Me.
- John 6:63 It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh profits nothing; the words which I have spoken to you are spirit and are life.
- Isa 55:6 Seek Jehovah while He may be found; / Call upon Him while He is near.
- Isa 55:7 Let the wicked forsake his way, / And the evildoer, his thoughts; / And let him return to Jehovah, and He will have compassion on him; / And to our God, for He will pardon abundantly.
- Isa 55:8 For My thoughts are not your thoughts, / And your ways are not My ways, declares Jehovah.
- Isa 55:9 For as the heavens are higher than the earth, / So My ways are higher than your ways, / And My thoughts higher than your thoughts.
- Isa 55:10 For just as the rain comes down / And the snow from heaven, / And does not return there, / Until it waters the earth / And makes it bear and sprout forth, / That it may give seed to the sower and bread to the eater;
- Isa 55:11 So will My word be which goes forth from My mouth; / It will not return to Me vainly, / But it will accomplish what I delight in, / And it will prosper in the matter to which I have sent it.
- Isa 55:12 For you will go out with rejoicing, / And you will be led forth in peace; / The mountains and the hills / Will break forth before you with a ringing shout, / And all the trees of the field will clap their hands.

- Isa 55:13 In place of the thornbush, the fir tree will come up; / In place of the brier, the myrtle will come up; / And it will be to Jehovah as a name, / As an eternal sign that will not be cut off.
- Isa 57:20 But the wicked are like the tossed sea, / For it cannot be calm, / And its waters toss up mire and mud.
- John 1:14 And the Word became flesh and tabernacled among us (and we beheld His glory, glory as of the only Begotten from the Father), full of grace and reality.
- John 2:19 Jesus answered and said to them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.
- John 3:34 For He whom God has sent speaks the words of God, for He gives the Spirit not by measure.
- John 17:17 Sanctify them in the truth; Your word is truth.
- Eph 5:26 That He might sanctify her, cleansing her by the washing of the water in the word,
- 2 Cor 3:15 Indeed unto this day, whenever Moses is read, a veil lies on their heart;
- 2 Cor 3:16 But whenever their heart turns to the Lord, the veil is taken away.
- 2 Cor 3:17 And the Lord is the Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom.
- 2 Cor 3:18 But we all with unveiled face, beholding and reflecting like a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord Spirit.
- 2 Cor 6:16 And what agreement does the temple of God have with idols? For we are the temple of the living God, even as God said, "I will dwell among them and walk among them; and I will be their God, and they will be My people."
- Rom 8:28 And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to His purpose.
- Rom 8:29 Because those whom He foreknew, He also predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the Firstborn among many brothers;
- Rev 22:1 And he showed me a river of water of life, bright as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb in the middle of its street.
- Rev 22:2 And on this side and on that side of the river was the tree of life, producing twelve fruits, yielding its fruit each month; and the leaves of the tree are for the healing of the nations.
- A. As God's children, we need to change our concept and realize that God's desire is to give Himself to us for our enjoyment—Psa. 36:8-9; 16:11; 19:8; 27:6; 42:4-5; 48:2; 63:7; 66:1-2; 81:1; 89:15-18; 95:1-2; 100:1-2; 126:1-6; Neh. 8:10; 1 John 1:3-4:
- Psa 36:8 They are saturated with the fatness of Your house, / And You cause them to drink of the river of Your pleasures.
- Psa 36:9 For with You is the fountain of life; / In Your light we see light.
- Psa 16:11 You will make known to me the path of life; / In Your presence is fullness of joy; / At Your right hand there are pleasures forever.
- Psa 19:8 The precepts of Jehovah are right, / Making the heart joyous; / The commandment of Jehovah is clear, / Enlightening the eyes;
- Psa 27:6 And now my head is lifted up / Above my enemies who surround me. / And I will offer in His tent / Sacrifices of shouts of joy: / I will sing and psalm to Jehovah.
- Psa 42:4 These things I remember, / And I pour out my soul within me: / That I passed through with the throng; / I led them to the house of God / With the voice of a joyous shout and praise, / The festal multitude.
- Psa 42:5 Why are you cast down, O my soul? / And why are you disquieted within me? / Hope in God, for I will yet praise Him / For the salvation of His countenance.
- Psa 48:2 Beautiful in elevation, / The joy of the whole earth, / Is Mount Zion, the sides of the north, / The city of the great King.
- Psa 63:7 For You have been my help, / And in the shadow of Your wings I will shout for joy.
- Psa 66:1 Shout joyfully to God, all the earth;
- Psa 66:2 Sing forth the glory of His name; / Make glorious His praise.
- Psa 81:1 Sing for joy to God our strength; / Make a joyful noise to the God of Jacob.
- Psa 89:15 Blessed are the people who know the joyful shout; / They walk, O Jehovah, in the light of Your countenance.
- Psa 89:16 In Your name they exult all day long, / And in Your righteousness they are exalted.
- Psa 89:17 For You are the glory of their strength, / And in Your favor our horn is exalted.
- Psa 89:18 For our shield belongs to Jehovah, / And our king, to the Holy One of Israel.
- Psa 95:1 Come, let us sing for joy to Jehovah; / Let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.
- Psa 95:2 Let us come before His presence with thanksgiving; / Let us make a joyful noise to Him with psalms.

- Psa 100:1 Make a joyful noise to Jehovah, all the earth.
Psa 100:2 Serve Jehovah with rejoicing; / Come before His presence with joyful singing.
Psa 126:1 When Jehovah turned again the captivity of Zion, / We were like those who dream.
Psa 126:2 At that time our mouth was filled with laughter / And our tongue with a ringing shout. /
At that time they said among the nations, / Jehovah has done great things for them.
Psa 126:3 Jehovah has done great things for us; / We are joyful.
Psa 126:4 Turn again, O Jehovah, our captivity / Like the streams in the south.
Psa 126:5 Those who sow in tears / Will reap with a ringing shout.
Psa 126:6 He who goes forth and weeps, / Bearing seed for scattering, / Will no doubt come in
with a ringing shout, / Bearing his sheaves with him.
- Neh 8:10 Then he said to them, Go your way; eat the fat, and drink the sweet wine, and send
portions to him for whom nothing has been prepared; for this day is holy to our Lord.
And do not be grieved, for the joy of Jehovah is your strength.
- 1 John 1:3 That which we have seen and heard we report also to you that you also may have
fellowship with us, and indeed our fellowship is with the Father and with His Son
Jesus Christ.
- 1 John 1:4 And these things we write that our joy may be made full.
1. Fruit-bearing is to enjoy God—John 15:7-11.
 - John 15:7 If you abide in Me and My words abide in you, ask whatever you will, and it
shall be done for you.
 - John 15:8 In this is My Father glorified, that you bear much fruit and so you will become
My disciples.
 - John 15:9 As the Father has loved Me, I also have loved you; abide in My love.
 - John 15:10 If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love; even as I have kept
My Father's commandments and abide in His love.
 - John 15:11 These things I have spoken to you that My joy may be in you and that your joy
may be made full.
 2. Prayer is to enjoy God—Lam. 3:55-56; *Hymns*, #255.
 - Lam 3:55 I called upon Your name, O Jehovah, / From the lowest pit.
 - Lam 3:56 You have heard my voice; do not hide / Your ear at my breathing, at my cry.
Hymns, #255

1	O Lord, breathe Thy Spirit on me, Help me pour into Thy bosom	Teach me how to breathe Thee in; All my life of self and sin.
CHORUS		
	I am breathing out my sorrow	Breathing out my sin;
	I am breathing, breathing, breathing,	All Thy fulness in.
2	I am breathing out my own life, Letting go my strength and weakness,	That I may be filled with Thine; Breathing in Thy life divine.
3	Breathing out my sinful nature, Breathing in Thy cleansing fulness,	Thou hast borne it all for me; Finding all my life in Thee.
4	I am breathing out my sorrow, Breathing in Thy joy and comfort	On Thy kind and gentle breast; Breathing in Thy peace and rest.
5	I am breathing out my sickness, I am breathing in Thy healing,	Thou hast borne its burden too; Ever promised, ever new.
6	I am breathing out my longings I am breathing in Thy answers,	In Thy listening, loving ear; Stilling every doubt and fear.
7	I am breathing every moment, Breath by breath I live upon Thee,	Drawing all my life from Thee; Lord, Thy Spirit breathe in me.
 3. Ministering the word is to enjoy God—John 6:57, 63; 7:37-39; 1 Cor. 15:10; 2 Cor.
3:1-6, 18; 2:17; 13:3; Eph. 3:2; 1 Pet. 4:10-11; Jer. 15:16; Ezek. 3:1-4; Isa. 55:8-11.
 - John 6:57 As the living Father has sent Me and I live because of the Father, so he who
eats Me, he also shall live because of Me.
 - John 6:63 It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh profits nothing; the words which I have
spoken to you are spirit and are life.
 - John 7:37 Now on the last day, the great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out,
saying, If anyone thirsts, let him come to Me and drink.
 - John 7:38 He who believes into Me, as the Scripture said, out of his innermost being shall
flow rivers of living water.

- John 7:39 But this He said concerning the Spirit, whom those who believed into Him were about to receive; for the Spirit was not yet, because Jesus had not yet been glorified.
- 1 Cor 15:10 But by the grace of God I am what I am; and His grace unto me did not turn out to be in vain, but, on the contrary, I labored more abundantly than all of them, yet not I but the grace of God which is with me.
- 2 Cor 3:1 Are we beginning again to commend ourselves? Or do we need, as some do, letters of commendation to you or from you?
- 2 Cor 3:2 You are our letter, inscribed in our hearts, known and read by all men,
- 2 Cor 3:3 Since you are being manifested that you are a letter of Christ ministered by us, inscribed not with ink but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tablets of stone but in tablets of hearts of flesh.
- 2 Cor 3:4 And such confidence we have through Christ toward God,
- 2 Cor 3:5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to account anything as from ourselves; but our sufficiency is from God,
- 2 Cor 3:6 Who has also made us sufficient as ministers of a new covenant, ministers not of the letter but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life.
- 2 Cor 3:18 But we all with unveiled face, beholding and reflecting like a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord Spirit.
- 2 Cor 2:17 For we are not like the many, adulterating the word of God for profit; but as out of sincerity, but as out of God, before God we speak in Christ.
- 2 Cor 13:3 Since you seek a proof of the Christ who is speaking in me, who is not weak unto you but is powerful in you.
- Eph 3:2 If indeed you have heard of the stewardship of the grace of God which was given to me for you,
- 1 Pet 4:10 Each one, as he has received a gift, ministering it among yourselves as good stewards of the varied grace of God.
- 1 Pet 4:11 If anyone speaks, as speaking oracles of God; if anyone ministers, as ministering out of the strength which God supplies; that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom is the glory and the might forever and ever. Amen.
- Jer 15:16 Your words were found and I ate them, / And Your word became to me / The gladness and joy of my heart, / For I am called by Your name, / O Jehovah, God of hosts.
- Ezek 3:1 Then He said to me, Son of man, eat what you find; eat this scroll, and go, speak to the house of Israel.
- Ezek 3:2 So I opened my mouth, and He gave me that scroll to eat.
- Ezek 3:3 And He said to me, Son of man, feed your stomach and fill your inward parts with this scroll that I am giving you. And I ate it, and it was like honey in my mouth in its sweetness.
- Ezek 3:4 Then He said to me, Son of man, go to the house of Israel and speak with My words to them.
- Isa 55:8 For My thoughts are not your thoughts, / And your ways are not My ways, declares Jehovah.
- Isa 55:9 For as the heavens are higher than the earth, / So My ways are higher than your ways, / And My thoughts higher than your thoughts.
- Isa 55:10 For just as the rain comes down / And the snow from heaven, / And does not return there, / Until it waters the earth / And makes it bear and sprout forth, / That it may give seed to the sower and bread to the eater;
- Isa 55:11 So will My word be which goes forth from My mouth; / It will not return to Me vainly, / But it will accomplish what I delight in, / And it will prosper in the matter to which I have sent it.
4. Preaching the gospel is to enjoy God—John 4:10, 13-14, 31-34.
- John 4:10 Jesus answered and said to her, If you knew the gift of God and who it is who says to you, Give Me a drink, you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water.
- John 4:13 Jesus answered and said to her, Everyone who drinks of this water shall thirst again,

- John 4:14 But whoever drinks of the water that I will give him shall by no means thirst forever; but the water that I will give him will become in him a spring of water springing up into eternal life.
- John 4:31 In the meantime, the disciples urged Him, saying, Rabbi, eat.
- John 4:32 But He said to them, I have food to eat that you do not know about.
- John 4:33 The disciples therefore said to one another, Has anyone brought Him anything to eat?
- John 4:34 Jesus said to them, My food is to do the will of Him who sent Me and to finish His work.
5. Receiving His leading is to enjoy God—Exo. 33:14.
Exo 33:14 And He said, My presence shall go with you, and I will give you rest.
- B. The secret of living the Christian life so that we may be overcomers is for us to take the way of enjoying God as the tree of life; God does not intend for us to do anything for Him; His only desire is to give Himself to us as food for our enjoyment—Gen. 2:9; Rev. 2:7.
Gen 2:9 And out of the ground Jehovah God caused to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food, as well as the tree of life in the middle of the garden and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.
Rev 2:7 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, to him I will give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the Paradise of God.
- C. We taste and see that Jehovah is good (Psa. 34:8) in the house of God, the temple of God, that is, in Christ (John 2:19-22), in the church (1 Tim. 3:15; 1 Cor. 3:16-17; 2 Cor. 6:16), in our spirit (Eph. 2:22), and ultimately in the New Jerusalem (Rev. 21:22).
Psa 34:8 Taste and see that Jehovah is good; / Blessed is the man who takes refuge in Him.
John 2:19 Jesus answered and said to them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.
John 2:20 Then the Jews said, This temple was built in forty-six years, and You will raise it up in three days?
John 2:21 But He spoke of the temple of His body.
John 2:22 When therefore He was raised from the dead, His disciples remembered that He had said this, and they believed the Scripture and the word which Jesus had spoken.
1 Tim 3:15 But if I delay, I write that you may know how one ought to conduct himself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and base of the truth.
1 Cor 3:16 Do you not know that you are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?
1 Cor 3:17 If anyone destroys the temple of God, God will destroy him; for the temple of God is holy, and such are you.
2 Cor 6:16 And what agreement does the temple of God have with idols? For we are the temple of the living God, even as God said, "I will dwell among them and walk among them; and I will be their God, and they will be My people."
Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.
Rev 21:22 And I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God the Almighty and the Lamb are its temple.
- D. We should love the habitation of God's house, the temple, and the place where His glory abides, remains, to be manifested—Psa. 26:8; 84:1; 29:9b; Eph. 3:20-21a.
Psa 26:8 O Jehovah, I love the habitation of Your house, / And the place where Your glory abides.
Psa 84:1 How lovely are Your tabernacles, / O Jehovah of hosts!
Psa 29:9b ... And in His temple all say, Glory!
Eph 3:20 But to Him who is able to do superabundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power which operates in us,
Eph 3:21a To Him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus ...
- E. "One thing I have asked from Jehovah; / That do I seek: / To dwell in the house of Jehovah / All the days of my life, / To behold the beauty of Jehovah, / And to inquire in His temple" (Psa. 27:4); the house of Jehovah is the enlarged, universal, divine-human incorporation for the Father's manifestation, satisfaction, and rest (John 14:2, 20, 23).
John 14:2 In My Father's house are many abodes; if it were not so, I would have told you; for I go to prepare a place for you.

John 14:20 In that day you will know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you.
John 14:23 Jesus answered and said to him, If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word, and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make an abode with him.

- F. In Christ, in the church, and in our spirit, we enjoy “the located God” as the fatness of His house to saturate us, as the river of His pleasures to quench our thirst, and as the fountain of life and light to feed us and enlighten us—Psa. 36:8-9.

Psa 36:8 They are saturated with the fatness of Your house, / And You cause them to drink of the river of Your pleasures.

Psa 36:9 For with You is the fountain of life; / In Your light we see light.

- G. “I will go to the altar of God, / To God my exceeding joy; / And I will praise You with the harp, / O God, my God”—43:4.

- H. In the house of God, the temple of God, we enjoy the salvation of God’s countenance, God’s presence (42:5), so that He can be the salvation of our countenance (v. 11).

Psa 42:5 Why are you cast down, O my soul? / And why are you disquieted within me? / Hope in God, for I will yet praise Him / For the salvation of His countenance.

Psa 42:11 Why are you cast down, O my soul? / And why are you disquieted within me? / Hope in God, for I will yet praise Him, / The salvation of my countenance and my God.

VI. “Blessed are those who dwell in Your house; / They will yet be praising You. Selah / Blessed is the man whose strength is in You, / In whose heart are the highways to Zion”—84:4-5:

- A. “I will praise Your name forever and ever”—145:2b.
B. “I will praise Jehovah while I live; / I will sing psalms to my God while I yet have being”—146:2.
C. “You are holy, You who sit enthroned / Upon the praises of Israel”—22:3.
D. “Through Him then let us offer up a sacrifice of praise continually to God, that is, the fruit of lips confessing His name”—Heb. 13:15; Phil. 2:11.

Phil 2:11 And every tongue should openly confess that Jesus Christ is Lord to the glory of God the Father.

Message Seven

The Intrinsic Significance of the Materials of the Temple

Scripture Reading: 1 Kings 5:15-18; 6:7,
9-10, 15-16, 23, 31-34, 36; 7:14-15, 21

- 1 Kings 5:15 And Solomon had seventy thousand burden bearers and eighty thousand stonecutters in the mountains,
- 1 Kings 5:16 Besides Solomon's three thousand three hundred chief officers over the work, who directed the people who did the work.
- 1 Kings 5:17 And the king commanded, and they quarried great stones, costly stones, in order to lay the foundation of the house with hewn stone.
- 1 Kings 5:18 And Solomon's builders and Hiram's builders and the Gebalites fashioned the stone and prepared the timber and the stones in order to build the house.
- 1 Kings 6:7 And the house, when it was being built, was built of finished stone, cut at the quarry, so that neither hammer nor ax nor any iron tool was heard in the house when it was being built.
- 1 Kings 6:9 So he built the house and finished it, and he covered the house with beams and planks of cedar.
- 1 Kings 6:10 And he built the stories against all the house, five cubits high; and the structure was held to the house by cedar timbers.
- 1 Kings 6:15 And he built the walls of the house within with cedar boards; from the floor of the house to the wall of the ceiling he covered them on the inside with wood. And he overlaid the floor of the house with boards of cypress.
- 1 Kings 6:16 And he built twenty cubits of the rear part of the house with cedar boards from the floor to the walls of the ceiling; and he built it within as an innermost sanctuary, as the Holy of Holies.
- 1 Kings 6:23 And in the innermost sanctuary he made two cherubim of olive wood, ten cubits high.
- 1 Kings 6:31 And for the entrance of the innermost sanctuary he made doors of olive wood; the lintel and doorposts were a fifth of the breadth of the wall.
- 1 Kings 6:32 And there were two doors of olive wood. And he carved carvings of cherubim and palm trees and open flowers upon them, and he overlaid them with gold and spread the gold upon the cherubim and the palm trees.
- 1 Kings 6:33 So also he made for the entrance of the temple doorposts of olive wood, out of a fourth of the breadth of the wall,
- 1 Kings 6:34 And two doors of cypress wood; the two leaves of the one door folded, and the two leaves of the second door folded.
- 1 Kings 6:36 And he built the inner court with three courses of hewn stone and a course of cedar beams.
- 1 Kings 7:14 He was the son of a widow and of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a bronze worker; and he was full of wisdom and understanding and skill to do all kinds of work in bronze. And he came to King Solomon and did all his work.
- 1 Kings 7:15 And he formed the two bronze pillars; eighteen cubits was the height of each pillar, and a line of twelve cubits encompassed each pillar.
- 1 Kings 7:21 And he erected the pillars at the portico of the temple. When he erected the right pillar, he called its name Jachin; and when he erected the left pillar, he called its name Boaz.

I. In order to become materials for God's building, we need to experience Christ in His death (signified by cypress), Christ in His resurrection (signified by cedar), and Christ as the Spirit (signified by olive wood):

- A. The crucified and resurrected Christ, who is the all-inclusive Spirit of Jesus Christ and the presence of the processed Triune God, is the reality of the materials for the building up of the church as the temple of God, the enlargement and expansion of Christ—Phil. 1:19-21a; 1 Cor. 3:9, 12a, 16-17.

Phil 1:19 For I know that for me this will turn out to salvation through your petition and the bountiful supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

Phil 1:20 According to my earnest expectation and hope that in nothing I will be put to shame, but with all boldness, as always, even now Christ will be magnified in my body, whether through life or through death.

- Phil 1:21a For to me, to live is Christ
- 1 Cor 3:9 For we are God's fellow workers; you are God's cultivated land, God's building.
- 1 Cor 3:12a But if anyone builds upon the foundation gold, silver, precious stones, ...
- 1 Cor 3:16 Do you not know that you are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?
- 1 Cor 3:17 If anyone destroys the temple of God, God will destroy him; for the temple of God is holy, and such are you.

B. We need to allow the crucified and resurrected Christ as the Spirit to build Himself into our being so that we can have the fullest enjoyment of Christ in order to be good stewards of the varied grace of God (the rich supply of life) for the building up of the church as the temple of God—Eph. 3:2, 16-17; 1 Pet. 4:10-11.

- Eph 3:2 If indeed you have heard of the stewardship of the grace of God which was given to me for you,
- Eph 3:16 That He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit into the inner man,
- Eph 3:17 That Christ may make His home in your hearts through faith, that you, being rooted and grounded in love,
- 1 Pet 4:10 Each one, as he has received a gift, ministering it among yourselves as good stewards of the varied grace of God.
- 1 Pet 4:11 If anyone speaks, as speaking oracles of God; if anyone ministers, as ministering out of the strength which God supplies; that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom is the glory and the might forever and ever. Amen.

II. Cypress signifies the crucified Christ—1 Kings 6:15b, 34; cf. Gen. 6:14:

- 1 Kings 6:15b ... And he overlaid the floor of the house with boards of cypress.
 - 1 Kings 6:34 And two doors of cypress wood; the two leaves of the one door folded, and the two leaves of the second door folded.
 - Gen 6:14 Make yourself an ark of gopher wood; you shall make rooms in the ark and shall cover it within and without with pitch.
- A. In ancient times the Jews planted cypress trees above their graves; hence, cypress signifies Christ's humanity in His death, the crucified Jesus—1 Cor. 2:2.
- 1 Cor 2:2 For I did not determine to know anything among you except Jesus Christ, and this One crucified.
- B. The doors of the temple were made of cypress wood and were carved with cherubim and palm trees—1 Kings 6:34-35; cf. Ezek. 41:18-20:
- 1 Kings 6:34 And two doors of cypress wood; the two leaves of the one door folded, and the two leaves of the second door folded.
 - 1 Kings 6:35 And he carved cherubim and palm trees and open flowers on them, and he overlaid them with gold evenly applied over the carved work.
 - Ezek 41:18 Were both carved cherubim and palm trees. And a palm tree was between two cherubim, and every cherub had two faces.
 - Ezek 41:19 So there was the face of a man toward the palm tree on one side and the face of a lion toward the palm tree on the other side. So it was carved in and around the whole house.
 - Ezek 41:20 From the ground to the top of the entrance cherubim and palm trees were carved, even on the wall of the temple.
1. Cherubim signify the glory of the Lord manifested upon the creatures (10:18; Heb. 9:5), and palm trees signify the victory of Christ and the everlasting and ever-existing power of Christ (Ezek. 40:16; Rev. 7:9).
- Ezek 10:18 And the glory of Jehovah went forth from over the threshold of the house and stood over the cherubim.
 - Heb 9:5 And above it cherubim of glory overshadowing the expiation cover, concerning which it is not now the time to speak in detail.
 - Ezek 40:16 And the guardrooms and their posts had latticed windows within and all around the gate. The porches also had windows within and all around, and palm trees were on each post.
 - Rev 7:9 After these things I saw, and behold, there was a great multitude which no one

could number, out of every nation and all tribes and peoples and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed in white robes and palm branches in their hands.

2. The carving of the palm trees and the cherubim on the doors of cypress wood signifies that the victory of Christ and the glory of the Lord have been “carved” into our being through sufferings—Acts 16:7; Phil. 3:10; 2 Cor. 4:10-12.

Acts 16:7 And when they had come to Mysia, they tried to go into Bithynia, yet the Spirit of Jesus did not allow them.

Phil 3:10 To know Him and the power of His resurrection and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death,

2 Cor 4:10 Always bearing about in the body the putting to death of Jesus that the life of Jesus also may be manifested in our body.

2 Cor 4:11 For we who are alive are always being delivered unto death for Jesus' sake that the life of Jesus also may be manifested in our mortal flesh.

2 Cor 4:12 So then death operates in us, but life in you.

III. Cedar signifies the resurrected Christ—1 Kings 6:9-10, 15-16, 36:

1 Kings 6:9 So he built the house and finished it, and he covered the house with beams and planks of cedar.

1 Kings 6:10 And he built the stories against all the house, five cubits high; and the structure was held to the house by cedar timbers.

1 Kings 6:15 And he built the walls of the house within with cedar boards; from the floor of the house to the wall of the ceiling he covered them on the inside with wood. And he overlaid the floor of the house with boards of cypress.

1 Kings 6:16 And he built twenty cubits of the rear part of the house with cedar boards from the floor to the walls of the ceiling; and he built it within as an innermost sanctuary, as the Holy of Holies.

1 Kings 6:36 And he built the inner court with three courses of hewn stone and a course of cedar beams.

- A. Cedar trees grew on the mountains of Lebanon; thus, cedar signifies Christ’s humanity in resurrection, the resurrected Christ—Psa. 104:16; S. S. 4:8.

Psa 104:16 The trees of Jehovah are full of sap, / The cedars of Lebanon, which He planted,

S. S. 4:8 Come with me from Lebanon, my bride; / With me from Lebanon come. / Look from the top of Amana, / From the top of Senir and Hermon, / From the lions' dens, / From the leopards' mountains.

- B. The resurrected and ascended Christ as the King is a majestic and magnificent cedar out of the house of David—Ezek. 17:22-23; Rom. 1:3-4; Acts 2:22-24, 32-36; Heb. 2:9.

Ezek 17:22 Thus says the Lord Jehovah, I will also take a twig from the lofty top of the cedar and will set it out; from the topmost of its young twigs I will crop off a tender one, and I will transplant it upon a high and prominent mountain.

Ezek 17:23 On the high mountain of Israel I will transplant it; and it will bear branches and produce fruit and will become a magnificent cedar; and under it all birds of every kind will nest; in the shade of its branches they will nest.

Rom 1:3 Concerning His Son, who came out of the seed of David according to the flesh,

Rom 1:4 Who was designated the Son of God in power according to the Spirit of holiness out of the resurrection of the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord;

Acts 2:22 Men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus the Nazarene, a man shown by God to you to be approved by works of power and wonders and signs, which God did through Him in your midst, even as you yourselves know-

Acts 2:23 This man, delivered up by the determined counsel and foreknowledge of God, you, through the hand of lawless men, nailed to a cross and killed;

Acts 2:24 Whom God has raised up, having loosed the pangs of death, since it was not possible for Him to be held by it.

Acts 2:32 This Jesus God has raised up, of which we all are witnesses.

Acts 2:33 Therefore having been exalted to the right hand of God and having received the promise of the Holy Spirit from the Father, He has poured out this which you both see and hear.

Acts 2:34 For David did not ascend into the heavens, but he himself says, "The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at My right hand

Acts 2:35 Until I set Your enemies as a footstool for Your feet."
Acts 2:36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made Him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom you have crucified.
Heb 2:9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little inferior to the angels because of the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honor, so that by the grace of God He might taste death on behalf of everything.

- C. We need to be those who send forth our roots into Christ, like the cedar trees of Lebanon, causing us to grow in life as we are planted in the house of Jehovah, flourishing in the courts of our God, still bringing forth fruit in old age, and being full of sap and green—Hosea 14:5-9; Psa. 92:12-14; 2 Kings 19:30.

Hosea 14:5 I will be like the dew to Israel; / He will bud like the lily / And will send forth his roots like the trees of Lebanon.
Hosea 14:6 His shoots will go forth; / And his splendor will be like that of the olive tree, / And his fragrance, like that of the trees of Lebanon.
Hosea 14:7 Those who sit under his shade will return; / They will revive like grain / And will bud like the vine; / His renown will be like the wine of Lebanon.
Hosea 14:8 Ephraim says, What have I yet to do with idols? / I respond and look on him. / I am like a green fir tree; / From Me your fruit is found.
Hosea 14:9 Who is wise? / Then let him understand these things. / Who is intelligent? Then let him know them. / For the ways of Jehovah are right, / And the righteous will walk in them, / But the transgressors will stumble in them.
Psa 92:12 The righteous man will flourish like the palm tree; / He will grow like a cedar in Lebanon.
Psa 92:13 Planted in the house of Jehovah, / They will flourish in the courts of our God.
Psa 92:14 They will still bring forth fruit in old age; / They will be full of sap and green;
2 Kings 19:30 And the remnant of those who have escaped of the house of Judah will again take root downward and bear fruit upward.

- D. The church is the depository and the storehouse of the resurrection power of Christ; when this power operated in Christ, it made Him the Head; when this power operates in us, it makes us His Body—Eph. 1:19-23; Rom. 8:2, 11; 12:1-2; Phil. 3:10.

Eph 1:19 And what is the surpassing greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the operation of the might of His strength,
Eph 1:20 Which He caused to operate in Christ in raising Him from the dead and seating Him at His right hand in the heavenlies,
Eph 1:21 Far above all rule and authority and power and lordship and every name that is named not only in this age but also in that which is to come;
Eph 1:22 And He subjected all things under His feet and gave Him to be Head over all things to the church,
Eph 1:23 Which is His Body, the fullness of the One who fills all in all.
Rom 8:2 For the law of the Spirit of life has freed me in Christ Jesus from the law of sin and of death.
Rom 8:11 And if the Spirit of the One who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who indwells you.
Rom 12:1 I exhort you therefore, brothers, through the compassions of God to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, well pleasing to God, which is your reasonable service.
Rom 12:2 And do not be fashioned according to this age, but be transformed by the renewing of the mind that you may prove what the will of God is, that which is good and well pleasing and perfect.
Phil 3:10 To know Him and the power of His resurrection and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death,

IV. Olive wood signifies the transformed Christ as the life-giving Spirit—1 Kings 6:23, 31-33; 1 Cor. 15:45b:

1 Kings 6:23 And in the innermost sanctuary he made two cherubim of olive wood, ten cubits high.
1 Kings 6:31 And for the entrance of the innermost sanctuary he made doors of olive wood; the lintel and doorposts were a fifth of the breadth of the wall.

- 1 Kings 6:32 And there were two doors of olive wood. And he carved carvings of cherubim and palm trees and open flowers upon them, and he overlaid them with gold and spread the gold upon the cherubim and the palm trees.
- 1 Kings 6:33 So also he made for the entrance of the temple doorposts of olive wood, out of a fourth of the breadth of the wall,
- 1 Cor 15:45b ... the last Adam became a life-giving Spirit.
- A. Olive oil typifies the Spirit of God; hence, olive wood signifies Christ's humanity in the Spirit of God, the anointed Christ, who is also the compound Spirit as the anointing—Heb. 1:9; 2 Cor. 1:21; 1 John 2:20, 27; Exo. 30:25, 30.
- Heb 1:9 You have loved righteousness and hated lawlessness; therefore God, Your God, has anointed You with the oil of exultant joy above Your partners";
- 2 Cor 1:21 But the One who firmly attaches us with you unto Christ and has anointed us is God,
- 1 John 2:20 And you have an anointing from the Holy One, and all of you know.
- 1 John 2:27 And as for you, the anointing which you have received from Him abides in you, and you have no need that anyone teach you; but as His anointing teaches you concerning all things and is true and is not a lie, and even as it has taught you, abide in Him.
- Exo 30:25 And you shall make it a holy anointing oil, a fragrant ointment compounded according to the work of a compounder; it shall be a holy anointing oil.
- Exo 30:30 And you shall anoint Aaron and his sons and sanctify them that they may serve Me as priests.
- B. We are the branches of Christ who have been grafted into Him as the cultivated olive tree to enjoy Him (Rom. 11:17, 24); the life-giving Spirit is the life-juice of Christ as the heavenly olive tree; if we desire to partake of the riches of Christ as the fatness, the sap, of the heavenly olive tree, we need to contact the life-giving Spirit as the life-juice of Christ (Luke 23:31; cf. Psa. 92:13-14; 36:8-9):
- Rom 11:17 But if some of the branches were broken off, and you, being a wild olive tree, were grafted in among them and became a fellow partaker of the root of fatness of the olive tree,
- Rom 11:24 For if you were cut off from what is by nature a wild olive tree and were grafted contrary to nature into the cultivated olive tree, how much more will these who are the natural branches be grafted into their own olive tree!
- Luke 23:31 For if they do these things with the tree full of sap, what will happen with the one that is dry?
- Psa 92:13 Planted in the house of Jehovah, / They will flourish in the courts of our God.
- Psa 92:14 They will still bring forth fruit in old age; / They will be full of sap and green;
- Psa 36:8 They are saturated with the fatness of Your house, / And You cause them to drink of the river of Your pleasures.
- Psa 36:9 For with You is the fountain of life; / In Your light we see light.
1. Because our grafting with Christ has taken place in our spirit, we need to exercise our spirit continually; when we call on the Lord by saying, "O Lord, O Lord," we exercise our spirit and immediately partake of the Lord as the life-giving Spirit—Rom. 8:16; 1 Cor. 6:17; Rom. 10:9-13.
- Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself witnesses with our spirit that we are children of God.
- 1 Cor 6:17 But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit.
- Rom 10:9 That if you confess with your mouth Jesus as Lord and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved;
- Rom 10:10 For with the heart there is believing unto righteousness, and with the mouth there is confession unto salvation.
- Rom 10:11 For the Scripture says, "Everyone who believes on Him shall not be put to shame."
- Rom 10:12 For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek, for the same Lord is Lord of all and rich to all who call upon Him;
- Rom 10:13 For "whoever calls upon the name of the Lord shall be saved."
2. Another way for us to enjoy the riches of Christ is to read the Word of God and to say Amen to every word; by this, we exercise our spirit, we contact the Lord, we enjoy

Him, and we partake of the all-inclusive Spirit as the fatness—Psa. 106:48; Neh. 8:6; 2 Cor. 1:20; Rev. 19:4; Eph. 6:17-18.

Psa 106:48 Blessed be Jehovah the God of Israel, / From eternity to eternity. / And let all the people say, Amen. / Hallelujah.

Neh 8:6 And Ezra blessed Jehovah the great God; and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, lifting up their hands. And they bowed their heads and worshipped Jehovah with their faces to the ground.

2 Cor 1:20 For as many promises of God as there are, in Him is the Yes; therefore also through Him is the Amen to God, for glory through us to God.

Rev 19:4 And the twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshipped God, who sits upon the throne, saying, Amen, Hallelujah!

Eph 6:17 And receive the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which Spirit is the word of God,

Eph 6:18 By means of all prayer and petition, praying at every time in spirit and watching unto this in all perseverance and petition concerning all the saints,

C. We need to see that we have been grafted into Christ “contrary to nature”; *contrary to nature* means “contrary to the self”—Rom. 11:24:

Rom 11:24 For if you were cut off from what is by nature a wild olive tree and were grafted contrary to nature into the cultivated olive tree, how much more will these who are the natural branches be grafted into their own olive tree!

1. Everything of our old nature contradicts the Lord’s nature; our nature is the sinful nature, and the Lord’s nature is the divine, spiritual, and holy nature—Gal. 5:16-17; 2 Pet. 1:4.

Gal 5:16 But I say, Walk by the Spirit and you shall by no means fulfill the lust of the flesh.

Gal 5:17 For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these oppose each other that you would not do the things that you desire.

2 Pet 1:4 Through which He has granted to us precious and exceedingly great promises that through these you might become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption which is in the world by lust.

2. In order to partake of Christ as the olive tree with His riches, we need to be fully cut off from our old background, old history, old life, old habits, and old customs as wild branches—Rom. 11:24; cf. Eph. 4:22-24.

Rom 11:24 For if you were cut off from what is by nature a wild olive tree and were grafted contrary to nature into the cultivated olive tree, how much more will these who are the natural branches be grafted into their own olive tree!

Eph 4:22 That you put off, as regards your former manner of life, the old man, which is being corrupted according to the lusts of the deceit,

Eph 4:23 And that you be renewed in the spirit of your mind

Eph 4:24 And put on the new man, which was created according to God in righteousness and holiness of the reality.

3. In order to experience being cut off from our old manner of life and to enjoy the experience of being grafted into Christ, we need to exercise our spirit to call on His name and pray-read His Word—Rom. 10:6-8; Eph. 6:17-18.

Rom 10:6 But the righteousness which is out of faith speaks in this way, Do not say in your heart, "Who will ascend into heaven?" that is, to bring Christ down;

Rom 10:7 Or, "Who will descend into the abyss?" that is, to bring Christ up from the dead.

Rom 10:8 But what does it say? "The word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart," that is, the word of the faith which we proclaim,

Eph 6:17 And receive the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which Spirit is the word of God,

Eph 6:18 By means of all prayer and petition, praying at every time in spirit and watching unto this in all perseverance and petition concerning all the saints,

D. Romans 11 reveals that we are the branches of Christ as the olive tree (vv. 17, 24) to bear “olives” and produce soothing oil, signifying the Holy Spirit; John 15 reveals that we are the branches of Christ as the vine tree (v. 5) to bear “grapes” to produce invigorating wine,

signifying the divine life; and in Luke 10 the good Samaritan poured oil and wine on the wounds of the dying one (vv. 33-34):

Rom 11 be omitted.

Rom 11:17 But if some of the branches were broken off, and you, being a wild olive tree, were grafted in among them and became a fellow partaker of the root of fatness of the olive tree,

Rom 11:24 For if you were cut off from what is by nature a wild olive tree and were grafted contrary to nature into the cultivated olive tree, how much more will these who are the natural branches be grafted into their own olive tree!

John 15 be omitted.

John 15:5 I am the vine; you are the branches. He who abides in Me and I in him, he bears much fruit; for apart from Me you can do nothing.

Luke 10 be omitted.

Luke 10:33 But a certain Samaritan, who was journeying, came upon him; and when he saw him, he was moved with compassion;

Luke 10:34 And he came to him and bound up his wounds and poured oil and wine on them. And placing him on his own beast, he brought him to an inn and took care of him.

1. Oil and wine together become a healing to people; the more we abide in the Lord by calling on Him and pray-reading His Word, the more we will bear “olives” and “grapes” to produce oil and wine to pour into people who have been inwardly wounded and have become depressed and disappointed.

2. The oil of the olive tree was used to honor God and man (Judg. 9:8-9), signifying that those who walk by the Spirit honor God (Gal. 5:16, 25), and those who minister the Spirit honor man (2 Cor. 3:6, 8; Phil. 3:3).

Judg 9:8 The trees once went forth to anoint a king over themselves. And they said to the olive tree, Reign over us.

Judg 9:9 But the olive tree said to them, Shall I leave my fatness, because of which God and men are honored by me, and go to wave over the trees?

Gal 5:16 But I say, Walk by the Spirit and you shall by no means fulfill the lust of the flesh.

Gal 5:25 If we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit.

2 Cor 3:6 Who has also made us sufficient as ministers of a new covenant, ministers not of the letter but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life.

2 Cor 3:8 How shall the ministry of the Spirit not be more in glory?

Phil 3:3 For we are the circumcision, the ones who serve by the Spirit of God and boast in Christ Jesus and have no confidence in the flesh,

3. The wine of the vine tree was used to cheer God and man (Judg. 9:12-13), signifying that those who enjoy Christ as their sacrificing and invigorating life cheer God (Matt. 9:17) and that those who minister Christ as their sacrificing and invigorating life cheer man (2 Cor. 3:6; Phil. 2:17; 2 Tim. 4:6).

Judg 9:12 Then the trees said to the vine, You come and reign over us.

Judg 9:13 But the vine said to them, Shall I leave my new wine, which cheers God and men, and go to wave over the trees?

Matt 9:17 Neither do they put new wine into old wineskins; otherwise, the wineskins burst, and the wine pours out, and the wineskins are ruined; but they put new wine into fresh wineskins, and both are preserved.

2 Cor 3:6 Who has also made us sufficient as ministers of a new covenant, ministers not of the letter but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life.

Phil 2:17 But even if I am being poured out as a drink offering upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I rejoice, and I rejoice together with you all.

2 Tim 4:6 For I am already being poured out, and the time of my departure is at hand.

V. The pillars of the temple were built of bronze, signifying God’s judgment—1 Kings 7:14-15, 21; Rev. 3:12; 21:22:

1 Kings 7:14 He was the son of a widow and of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a bronze worker; and he was full of wisdom and understanding and skill to do all kinds of work in bronze. And he came to King Solomon and did all his work.

- 1 Kings 7:15 And he formed the two bronze pillars; eighteen cubits was the height of each pillar, and a line of twelve cubits encompassed each pillar.
- 1 Kings 7:21 And he erected the pillars at the portico of the temple. When he erected the right pillar, he called its name Jachin; and when he erected the left pillar, he called its name Boaz.
- Rev 3:12 He who overcomes, him I will make a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall by no means go out anymore, and I will write upon him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which descends out of heaven from My God, and My new name.
- Rev 21:22 And I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God the Almighty and the Lamb are its temple.
- A. In the Scriptures the pillar is a sign, a testimony, of God's building through transformation in practicing the Body life—Gen. 28:22a; 1 Kings 7:15-22; Gal. 2:9; 1 Tim. 3:15; Rev. 3:12; Rom. 12:2; Eph. 4:11-12.
- Gen 28:22a And this stone, which I have set up as a pillar, will be God's house; ...
- 1 Kings 7:15 And he formed the two bronze pillars; eighteen cubits was the height of each pillar, and a line of twelve cubits encompassed each pillar.
- 1 Kings 7:16 And he made two capitals of molten bronze to set upon the tops of the pillars; the height of the one capital was five cubits, and the height of the second capital was five cubits.
- 1 Kings 7:17 There were nets of checker work with wreaths of chain work for the capitals that were at the top of the pillars, seven for the one capital, and seven for the second capital.
- 1 Kings 7:18 So he made the pillars; and there were two rows of pomegranates around the one network, to cover the capitals that were at the top of the pomegranates. And he did the same for the second capital.
- 1 Kings 7:19 And the capitals that were at the top of the pillars in the portico were of lily work, four cubits in diameter.
- 1 Kings 7:20 So then the capitals that were on the two pillars were above and close to the bulge that was beside the network. And there were two hundred pomegranates, in rows around both capitals.
- 1 Kings 7:21 And he erected the pillars at the portico of the temple. When he erected the right pillar, he called its name Jachin; and when he erected the left pillar, he called its name Boaz.
- 1 Kings 7:22 And at the top of the pillars was lily work. And the work on the pillars was completed.
- Gal 2:9 And perceiving the grace given to me, James and Cephas and John, who were reputed to be pillars, gave to me and to Barnabas the right hand of fellowship that we should go to the Gentiles, and they, to the circumcision.
- 1 Tim 3:15 But if I delay, I write that you may know how one ought to conduct himself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and base of the truth.
- Rev 3:12 He who overcomes, him I will make a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall by no means go out anymore, and I will write upon him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which descends out of heaven from My God, and My new name.
- Rom 12:2 And do not be fashioned according to this age, but be transformed by the renewing of the mind that you may prove what the will of God is, that which is good and well pleasing and perfect.
- Eph 4:11 And He Himself gave some as apostles and some as prophets and some as evangelists and some as shepherds and teachers,
- Eph 4:12 For the perfecting of the saints unto the work of the ministry, unto the building up of the Body of Christ,
- B. Those who are useful to God are constantly under God's judgment (bronze), realizing that they are men in the flesh, worthy of nothing but death and burial—Psa. 51:5; Exo. 4:1-9; Rom. 7:18; Matt. 3:16-17:
- Psa 51:5 Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity, / And in sin did my mother conceive me.
- Exo 4:1 Then Moses answered and said, What if they do not believe me or listen to my voice, but say, Jehovah has not appeared to you?
- Exo 4:2 And Jehovah said to him, What is this in your hand? And he said, A staff.
- Exo 4:3 And He said, Throw it on the ground. And he threw it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses recoiled from it.
- Exo 4:4 And Jehovah said to Moses, Stretch out your hand, and take it by its tail—so he stretched out his hand and seized it, and it became a staff in his hand -

- Exo 4:5 That they may believe that Jehovah, the God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has appeared to you.
- Exo 4:6 And Jehovah further said to him, Now put your hand into your bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom, and when he took it out, there his hand was, leprous as white as snow.
- Exo 4:7 And He said, Put your hand into your bosom again-so he put his hand into his bosom again, and when he took it out of his bosom, there it was, restored like the rest of his flesh -
- Exo 4:8 And if they do not believe you or heed the first sign, then they may believe the next sign.
- Exo 4:9 And if they will not believe even these two signs or listen to your voice, then you shall take some of the water of the River and pour it on the dry ground, and the water that you take out of the River will become blood upon the dry ground.
- Rom 7:18 For I know that in me, that is, in my flesh, nothing good dwells; for to will is present with me, but to work out the good is not.
- Matt 3:16 And having been baptized, Jesus went up immediately from the water, and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and coming upon Him.
- Matt 3:17 And behold, a voice out of the heavens, saying, This is My Son, the Beloved, in whom I have found My delight.
1. The reason for both division and fruitlessness among believers is that there is no bronze, nothing of God's judgment; instead, there is pride, self-boasting, self-vindication, self-justification, self-approval, self-excuse, self-righteousness, and condemning and regulating others instead of shepherding and seeking them—16:24; Luke 9:54-55.
 - Matt 16:24 Then Jesus said to His disciples, If anyone wants to come after Me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow Me.
 - Luke 9:54 And seeing this, the disciples James and John said, Lord, do You want us to command fire to come down from heaven and consume them?
 - Luke 9:55 But turning, He rebuked them and said, You do not know of what kind of spirit you are.
 2. When we love the Lord and experience Him as the man of bronze (Ezek. 40:3), He will become our extraordinary love, boundless forbearance, unparalleled faithfulness, absolute humility, utmost purity, supreme holiness and righteousness, and our brightness and uprightness (Phil. 4:5-8).
 - Ezek 40:3 And He brought me there, and there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of bronze, with a line of flax and a measuring reed in His hand, standing in the gate.
 - Phil 4:5 Let your forbearance be known to all men. The Lord is near.
 - Phil 4:6 In nothing be anxious, but in everything, by prayer and petition with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God;
 - Phil 4:7 And the peace of God, which surpasses every man's understanding, will guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus.
 - Phil 4:8 Finally, brothers, what things are true, what things are dignified, what things are righteous, what things are pure, what things are lovely, what things are well spoken of, if there is any virtue and if any praise, take account of these things.
- C. On the capitals of the pillars in the temple there were "nets of checker work [like a trellis] with wreaths of chain work"; these signify the complicated and intermixed situation in which those who are pillars in God's building live and bear responsibility (1 Kings 7:17; 2 Cor. 1:12; 4:7-8); on the top of the capitals were lilies and pomegranates (1 Kings 7:18-20):
- 1 Kings 7:17 There were nets of checker work with wreaths of chain work for the capitals that were at the top of the pillars, seven for the one capital, and seven for the second capital.
 - 2 Cor 1:12 For our boasting is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in singleness and sincerity of God, not in fleshly wisdom but in the grace of God, we have conducted ourselves in the world, and more abundantly toward you.
 - 2 Cor 4:7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels that the excellency of the power may be of God and not out of us.

- 2 Cor 4:8 We are pressed on every side but not constricted; unable to find a way out but not utterly without a way out;
- 1 Kings 7:18 So he made the pillars; and there were two rows of pomegranates around the one network, to cover the capitals that were at the top of the pomegranates. And he did the same for the second capital.
- 1 Kings 7:19 And the capitals that were at the top of the pillars in the portico were of lily work, four cubits in diameter.
- 1 Kings 7:20 So then the capitals that were on the two pillars were above and close to the bulge that was beside the network. And there were two hundred pomegranates, in rows around both capitals.
1. Lilies signify a life of faith in God, a life of living by what God is to us, not by what we are; the bronze means “not I,” and the lily means “but Christ”—S. S. 2:1-2; Matt. 6:28, 30; 2 Cor. 5:4; Gal. 2:20.
 - S. S. 2:1 I am a rose of Sharon, / A lily of the valleys.
 - S. S. 2:2 As a lily among thorns, / So is my love among the daughters.
 - Matt 6:28 And why are you anxious concerning clothing? Consider well the lilies of the field, how they grow. They do not toil, neither do they spin thread.
 - Matt 6:30 And if God so arrays the grass of the field, which is here today and tomorrow is cast into the furnace, will He not much more clothe you, you of little faith?
 - 2 Cor 5:4 For also, we who are in this tabernacle groan, being burdened, in that we do not desire to be unclothed, but clothed upon, that what is mortal may be swallowed up by life.
 - Gal 2:20 I am crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but it is Christ who lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, the faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me.
 2. The pomegranates on the wreaths of the capitals signify the fullness, the abundance and beauty, and the expression of the riches of Christ as life—Phil. 1:19-21a; Eph. 1:22-23; 3:19.
 - Phil 1:19 For I know that for me this will turn out to salvation through your petition and the bountiful supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,
 - Phil 1:20 According to my earnest expectation and hope that in nothing I will be put to shame, but with all boldness, as always, even now Christ will be magnified in my body, whether through life or through death.
 - Phil 1:21a For to me, to live is Christ...
 - Eph 1:22 And He subjected all things under His feet and gave Him to be Head over all things to the church,
 - Eph 1:23 Which is His Body, the fullness of the One who fills all in all.
 - Eph 3:19 And to know the knowledge-surpassing love of Christ, that you may be filled unto all the fullness of God.
 3. Through the crossing out of the checker work and the restriction of the chain work, we can live a pure, simple life of trusting in God to express the riches of the divine life of Christ for God’s building in life.

VI. The stones of the temple signify Christ’s humanity in transformation, the transformed Christ—1 Kings 5:15-18; 6:7, 36; 1 Chron. 29:2; 2 Chron. 3:6:

- 1 Kings 5:15 And Solomon had seventy thousand burden bearers and eighty thousand stonecutters in the mountains,
- 1 Kings 5:16 Besides Solomon’s three thousand three hundred chief officers over the work, who directed the people who did the work.
- 1 Kings 5:17 And the king commanded, and they quarried great stones, costly stones, in order to lay the foundation of the house with hewn stone.
- 1 Kings 5:18 And Solomon’s builders and Hiram’s builders and the Gebalites fashioned the stone and prepared the timber and the stones in order to build the house.
- 1 Kings 6:7 And the house, when it was being built, was built of finished stone, cut at the quarry, so that neither hammer nor ax nor any iron tool was heard in the house when it was being built.
- 1 Kings 6:36 And he built the inner court with three courses of hewn stone and a course of cedar beams.

- 1 Chron 29:2 And as much as was in my power I have prepared for the house of my God the gold for the things of gold and the silver for the things of silver and the bronze for the things of bronze and the iron for the things of iron and the wood for the things of wood, onyx stones and inlaid stones, stones of antimony and variegated stones, and every kind of precious stone and marble stones in abundance.
- 2 Chron 3:6 And he adorned the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold was gold from Parvaim.
- A. As God, Christ in His incarnation put on man's flesh; having become a man in the flesh, a man in the old creation, He needed to be transformed in His human part—Rom. 1:3-4.
 Rom 1:3 Concerning His Son, who came out of the seed of David according to the flesh,
 Rom 1:4 Who was designated the Son of God in power according to the Spirit of holiness out of the resurrection of the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord;
- B. Such a transformed Christ is now the living stone, the foundation stone, the cornerstone, and the topstone of God's building—1 Pet. 2:4; Isa. 28:16; 1 Cor. 3:11; Eph. 2:20; 1 Pet. 2:6; Zech. 4:7; 3:9; Rev. 5:6; 4:3; 21:11.
 1 Pet 2:4 Coming to Him, a living stone, rejected by men but with God chosen and precious,
 Isa 28:16 Therefore thus says / The Lord Jehovah: / Indeed I lay a stone in Zion as a foundation, / A tested stone, / A precious cornerstone as a foundation firmly established; / He who believes will not hasten away.
 1 Cor 3:11 For another foundation no one is able to lay besides that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ.
 Eph 2:20 Being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the cornerstone;
 1 Pet 2:6 For it is contained in Scripture: "Behold, I lay in Zion a cornerstone, chosen and precious; and he who believes on Him shall by no means be put to shame."
 Zech 4:7 Who are you, O great mountain? Before Zerubbabel you will become a plain, and he will bring forth the topstone with shouts of Grace, grace to it.
 Zech 3:9 For here is the stone that I have set before Joshua-upon one stone are seven eyes. I will engrave its engraving, declares Jehovah of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.
 Rev 5:6 And I saw in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures and in the midst of the elders a Lamb standing as having just been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.
 Rev 4:3 And He who was sitting was like a jasper stone and a sardius in appearance, and there was a rainbow around the throne like an emerald in appearance.
 Rev 21:11 Having the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, as clear as crystal.
- C. The stones in the temple also signify the believers in Christ, who have been transformed by Christ as the stone—Matt. 16:18; John 1:42; 1 Pet. 2:4-7; Rev. 21:11, 14, 18-21; cf. Dan. 2:34-35, 44-45.
 Matt 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.
 John 1:42 He led him to Jesus. Looking at him, Jesus said, You are Simon, the son of John; you shall be called Cephas (which is interpreted, Peter).
 1 Pet 2:4 Coming to Him, a living stone, rejected by men but with God chosen and precious,
 1 Pet 2:5 You yourselves also, as living stones, are being built up as a spiritual house into a holy priesthood to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.
 1 Pet 2:6 For it is contained in Scripture: "Behold, I lay in Zion a cornerstone, chosen and precious; and he who believes on Him shall by no means be put to shame."
 1 Pet 2:7 To you therefore who believe is the preciousness; but to the unbelieving, "The stone which the builders rejected, this has become the head of the corner,"
 Rev 21:11 Having the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, as clear as crystal.
 Rev 21:14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them the twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.
 Rev 21:18 And the building work of its wall was jasper; and the city was pure gold, like clear glass.
 Rev 21:19 The foundations of the wall of the city were adorned with every precious stone: the first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, emerald;

- Rev 21:20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysoprase; the eleventh, jacinth; the twelfth, amethyst.
- Rev 21:21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; each one of the gates was, respectively, of one pearl. And the street of the city was pure gold, like transparent glass.
- Dan 2:34 You were watching until a stone was cut out without hands, and it struck the image at its feet of iron and clay and crushed them.
- Dan 2:35 Then the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver, and the gold were crushed all at once, and they became like chaff from the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away so that no trace of them was found. And the stone that struck the image became a great mountain and filled the whole earth.
- Dan 2:44 And in the days of those kings the God of the heavens will raise up a kingdom which will never be destroyed, and its reign will not be left to another people; it will crush and put an end to all these kingdoms; and it will stand forever.
- Dan 2:45 Inasmuch as you saw that out of the mountain a stone was cut without hands and that it crushed the iron, the bronze, the clay, the silver, and the gold, the great God has made known to the king what will happen afterward; and the dream is certain, and its interpretation trustworthy.
- D. The New Testament speaks of living stones (1 Pet. 2:5), and the Old Testament speaks of cut stones (1 Kings 5:15, 17-18; 6:7); the stones used for the building up of the church must be living inwardly and cut (dealt with) outwardly (2 Cor. 4:16):
- 1 Pet 2:5 You yourselves also, as living stones, are being built up as a spiritual house into a holy priesthood to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.
- 1 Kings 5:15 And Solomon had seventy thousand burden bearers and eighty thousand stonecutters in the mountains,
- 1 Kings 5:17 And the king commanded, and they quarried great stones, costly stones, in order to lay the foundation of the house with hewn stone.
- 1 Kings 5:18 And Solomon's builders and Hiram's builders and the Gebalites fashioned the stone and prepared the timber and the stones in order to build the house.
- 1 Kings 6:7 And the house, when it was being built, was built of finished stone, cut at the quarry, so that neither hammer nor ax nor any iron tool was heard in the house when it was being built.
- 2 Cor 4:16 Therefore we do not lose heart; but though our outer man is decaying, yet our inner man is being renewed day by day.
1. In the church some brothers and sisters can be compared to "wild" stones, freshly cut from the quarry and full of sharp edges; when they are contacted, they cause people to be hurt and to have an uncomfortable feeling.
 2. They are not stable enough to be built upon, to coordinate and serve with others, to fight the battle with others, or to bear the Ark with others.

VII. The real Christian life for the building up of the church as the temple of God is a life of the crucified and resurrected Christ as the life-giving Spirit being built into our being so that we are being conformed to His death by the power of His resurrection to be renewed day by day and transformed from glory to glory for His glory in the church—Phil. 3:10; 2 Cor. 3:18; 4:16-18; Eph. 3:21.

- Phil 3:10 To know Him and the power of His resurrection and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death,
- 2 Cor 3:18 But we all with unveiled face, beholding and reflecting like a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord Spirit.
- 2 Cor 4:16 Therefore we do not lose heart; but though our outer man is decaying, yet our inner man is being renewed day by day.
- 2 Cor 4:17 For our momentary lightness of affliction works out for us, more and more surpassingly, an eternal weight of glory,
- 2 Cor 4:18 Because we do not regard the things which are seen but the things which are not seen; for the things which are seen are temporary, but the things which are not seen are eternal.
- Eph 3:21 To Him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto all the generations forever and ever. Amen.

Message Eight

Growing into a Holy Temple in the Lord

Scripture Reading: Eph. 2:5-6, 8, 18-22; 3:4-5; 1 Cor. 3:16-17; 6:17

- Eph 2:5 Even when we were dead in offenses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved)
- Eph 2:6 And raised us up together with Him and seated us together with Him in the heavenlies in Christ Jesus,
- Eph 2:8 For by grace you have been saved through faith, and this not of yourselves; it is the gift of God;
- Eph 2:18 For through Him we both have access in one Spirit unto the Father.
- Eph 2:19 So then you are no longer strangers and sojourners, but you are fellow citizens with the saints and members of the household of God,
- Eph 2:20 Being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the cornerstone;
- Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;
- Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.
- Eph 3:4 By which, in reading it, you can perceive my understanding in the mystery of Christ,
- Eph 3:5 Which in other generations was not made known to the sons of men, as it has now been revealed to His holy apostles and prophets in spirit,
- 1 Cor 3:16 Do you not know that you are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?
- 1 Cor 3:17 If anyone destroys the temple of God, God will destroy him; for the temple of God is holy, and such are you.
- 1 Cor 6:17 But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit.

I. Our being saved by grace, being raised up together with Christ and seated together with Him in the heavenlies, and having access to the Father are for the building up of the church, His Body, through growing into a holy temple in the Lord—Eph. 2:5-6, 8, 18, 21-22:

- Eph 2:5 Even when we were dead in offenses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved)
- Eph 2:6 And raised us up together with Him and seated us together with Him in the heavenlies in Christ Jesus,
- Eph 2:8 For by grace you have been saved through faith, and this not of yourselves; it is the gift of God;
- Eph 2:18 For through Him we both have access in one Spirit unto the Father.
- Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;
- Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.
- A. God enlivened us together when He enlivened the crucified Jesus; therefore, He made us alive together with Christ—v. 5.
Eph 2:5 Even when we were dead in offenses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved)
- B. By grace we have been saved out of our wretched position of death into the marvelous realm of life—v. 5.
Eph 2:5 Even when we were dead in offenses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved)
- C. Through God the Son, who is the Accomplisher, the means, and in God the Spirit, who is the Executor, the application, we have access unto God the Father, who is the Originator, the unique source—v. 18:
Eph 2:18 For through Him we both have access in one Spirit unto the Father.
1. Positionally, we were reconciled to God; experientially, we have access unto the Father—vv. 16, 18:
Eph 2:16 And might reconcile both in one Body to God through the cross, having slain the enmity by it.
Eph 2:18 For through Him we both have access in one Spirit unto the Father.

- a. To be reconciled to God is to be saved; to have access unto the Father is to enjoy God.
 - b. When we contact God, we come to Him through Christ in the Spirit unto the Father; this is the Triune God in our experience and for our enjoyment—v. 18.
Eph 2:18 For through Him we both have access in one Spirit unto the Father.
2. The Father came to us through the Son in the Spirit, and now the Spirit brings us back to the Father through the Son; through this wonderful two-way traffic, we enjoy the dispensing of the Triune God—2 Cor. 13:14; Eph. 3:16-17a.
2 Cor 13:14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ and the love of God and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit be with you all.
Eph 3:16 That He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit into the inner man,
Eph 3:17a That Christ may make His home in your hearts through faith, ...
 3. Through the Son is through the Triune God, in the Spirit is in the Triune God, and unto the Father is unto the Triune God; this is how we experience the Triune God and the way that we can be built up—2:18, 21-22.
Eph 2:18 For through Him we both have access in one Spirit unto the Father.
Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;
Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.

II. As believers in Christ and as members of the Body of Christ, we are “being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the cornerstone”—v. 20:

- A. Since the mystery of Christ, the church, has been revealed to the apostles, the revelation that they received is considered the foundation upon which the church is built—3:4-5; 2:20:
Eph 3:4 By which, in reading it, you can perceive my understanding in the mystery of Christ,
Eph 3:5 Which in other generations was not made known to the sons of men, as it has now been revealed to His holy apostles and prophets in spirit,
Eph 2:20 Being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the cornerstone;
 1. This corresponds to the rock in Matthew 16:18, which is not only Christ Himself but also the revelation concerning Christ, on which He will build His church.
Matt 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.
 2. We need to build the church upon the apostles and prophets—Eph. 2:20.
Eph 2:20 Being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the cornerstone;
- B. In Ephesians 2:20 Christ is referred to as the cornerstone:
Eph 2:20 Being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the cornerstone;
 1. Christ as the cornerstone joins together the Jewish believers and Gentile believers into a holy temple in the Lord—Psa. 118:22-26; Eph. 2:20-22.
Psa 118:22 The stone which the builders rejected / Has become the head of the corner.
Psa 118:23 This is from Jehovah; / It is wonderful in our sight.
Psa 118:24 This is the day that Jehovah has made; / Let us exult and rejoice in it.
Psa 118:25 O Jehovah, do save, we pray! / O Jehovah, do send prosperity, we pray!
Psa 118:26 Blessed is He who comes in the name of Jehovah; / We bless you from the house of Jehovah.
Eph 2:20 Being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the cornerstone;
Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;
Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.

2. Christ, the cornerstone, is for the building up of the church in the New Testament age—Matt. 16:18; Eph. 2:20-22; 1 Pet. 2:5:
- Matt 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.
- Eph 2:20 Being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the cornerstone;
- Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;
- Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.
- 1 Pet 2:5 You yourselves also, as living stones, are being built up as a spiritual house into a holy priesthood to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.
- a. For the building up of the church as the temple of God, we need to experience Christ as the cornerstone—vv. 6-7.
- 1 Pet 2:6 For it is contained in Scripture: "Behold, I lay in Zion a cornerstone, chosen and precious; and he who believes on Him shall by no means be put to shame."
- 1 Pet 2:7 To you therefore who believe is the preciousness; but to the unbelieving, "The stone which the builders rejected, this has become the head of the corner,"
- b. In Christ as the cornerstone, all the building is growing into a holy temple in the Lord—Eph. 2:20-22.
- Eph 2:20 Being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the cornerstone;
- Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;
- Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.
3. In God's New Testament economy Christ as the cornerstone, in His saving us (Acts 4:10-12), first makes us living stones for the building up of God's spiritual house (Matt. 16:18; John 1:42; 1 Pet. 2:4-7) and then, in the process of His transforming us (Rom. 12:2a; 2 Cor. 3:18), builds us up into a dwelling place of God (Eph. 2:19-22) so that He may carry out God's eternal economy for God's good pleasure (1:9; 3:9-11).
- Acts 4:10 Let it be known to you all and to all the people of Israel that in the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, whom you crucified and whom God has raised from the dead, in this name this man stands before you in good health.
- Acts 4:11 This is the stone which was considered as nothing by you, the builders, which has become the head of the corner.
- Acts 4:12 And there is salvation in no other, for neither is there another name under heaven given among men in which we must be saved.
- Matt 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.
- John 1:42 He led him to Jesus. Looking at him, Jesus said, You are Simon, the son of John; you shall be called Cephas (which is interpreted, Peter).
- 1 Pet 2:4 Coming to Him, a living stone, rejected by men but with God chosen and precious,
- 1 Pet 2:5 You yourselves also, as living stones, are being built up as a spiritual house into a holy priesthood to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.
- 1 Pet 2:6 For it is contained in Scripture: "Behold, I lay in Zion a cornerstone, chosen and precious; and he who believes on Him shall by no means be put to shame."
- 1 Pet 2:7 To you therefore who believe is the preciousness; but to the unbelieving, "The stone which the builders rejected, this has become the head of the corner,"
- Rom 12:2a And do not be fashioned according to this age, but be transformed by the renewing of the mind
- 2 Cor 3:18 But we all with unveiled face, beholding and reflecting like a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord Spirit.

- Eph 2:19 So then you are no longer strangers and sojourners, but you are fellow citizens with the saints and members of the household of God,
- Eph 2:20 Being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the cornerstone;
- Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;
- Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.
- Eph 1:9 Making known to us the mystery of His will according to His good pleasure, which He purposed in Himself,
- Eph 3:9 And to enlighten all that they may see what the economy of the mystery is, which throughout the ages has been hidden in God, who created all things,
- Eph 3:10 In order that now to the rulers and the authorities in the heavenlies the multifarious wisdom of God might be made known through the church,
- Eph 3:11 According to the eternal purpose which He made in Christ Jesus our Lord,

III. In Christ, who is the cornerstone, “all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord”—2:21:

- A. The phrase *all the building* denotes the universal building, the church throughout the universe—v. 21.
Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;
- B. The word *fitted* means being made suitable for the condition and situation of the building—v. 21:
Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;
 - 1. To be fitted together is for all parts of the frame of the Body to be fitted together to form one structure—4:16.
Eph 4:16 Out from whom all the Body, being joined together and being knit together through every joint of the rich supply and through the operation in the measure of each one part, causes the growth of the Body unto the building up of itself in love.
 - 2. In the building all the materials are fitted together; this is not merely to pile up but to build up—2:21.
Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;
- C. Since the building is living, it is growing because it is organic—1 Pet. 2:5:
1 Pet 2:5 You yourselves also, as living stones, are being built up as a spiritual house into a holy priesthood to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.
 - 1. This building is growing into a holy temple, a holy dwelling place of God; this indicates that the holy temple is a living building—Eph. 2:21.
Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;
 - 2. Apparently, growth and building are separate things; actually, the building of the house is the growth of the Body—4:15-16.
Eph 4:15 But holding to truth in love, we may grow up into Him in all things, who is the Head, Christ,
Eph 4:16 Out from whom all the Body, being joined together and being knit together through every joint of the rich supply and through the operation in the measure of each one part, causes the growth of the Body unto the building up of itself in love.
 - 3. The building of the church as the temple, the house of God, is by the believers’ growth in life—1 Cor. 3:6-7; Eph. 4:15-16; Col. 2:19; 1 Pet. 2:2.
1 Cor 3:6 I planted, Apollos watered, but God caused the growth.
1 Cor 3:7 So then neither is he who plants anything nor he who waters, but God who causes the growth.
Eph 4:15 But holding to truth in love, we may grow up into Him in all things, who is the Head, Christ,
Eph 4:16 Out from whom all the Body, being joined together and being knit together through every joint of the rich supply and through the operation in the measure of each one part, causes the growth of the Body unto the building up of itself in love.

- Col 2:19 And not holding the Head, out from whom all the Body, being richly supplied and knit together by means of the joints and sinews, grows with the growth of God.
- 1 Pet 2:2 As newborn babes, long for the guileless milk of the word in order that by it you may grow unto salvation,
4. The Body grows with the growth of God—Col. 2:19:
 Col 2:19 And not holding the Head, out from whom all the Body, being richly supplied and knit together by means of the joints and sinews, grows with the growth of God.
- a. The growth of the Body depends on the growth of God, the addition of God, the increase of God, within us—Eph. 4:16.
 Eph 4:16 Out from whom all the Body, being joined together and being knit together through every joint of the rich supply and through the operation in the measure of each one part, causes the growth of the Body unto the building up of itself in love.
- b. God gives the growth by giving Himself to us in a subjective way—3:16-17a:
 Eph 3:16 That He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit into the inner man,
 Eph 3:17a That Christ may make His home in your hearts through faith, ...
- 1) For God to give us growth actually means that He gives us Himself—1 Cor. 3:6-7.
 1 Cor 3:6 I planted, Apollos watered, but God caused the growth.
 1 Cor 3:7 So then neither is he who plants anything nor he who waters, but God who causes the growth.
- 2) The more God is added to us, the more growth He gives—Eph. 4:15-16.
 Eph 4:15 But holding to truth in love, we may grow up into Him in all things, who is the Head, Christ,
 Eph 4:16 Out from whom all the Body, being joined together and being knit together through every joint of the rich supply and through the operation in the measure of each one part, causes the growth of the Body unto the building up of itself in love.
5. The church grows by life dispensing, the divine dispensing of the Divine Trinity—2 Cor. 13:14:
 2 Cor 13:14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ and the love of God and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit be with you all.
- a. The threefold God—God the Father, the Son, and the Spirit—is dispensing Himself into us as life and as our life supply—Eph. 3:16-17.
 Eph 3:16 That He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit into the inner man,
 Eph 3:17 That Christ may make His home in your hearts through faith, that you, being rooted and grounded in love,
- b. As long as the processed and consummated Triune God is dispensing Himself into us as life, we are nourished and we grow—4:15-16.
 Eph 4:15 But holding to truth in love, we may grow up into Him in all things, who is the Head, Christ,
 Eph 4:16 Out from whom all the Body, being joined together and being knit together through every joint of the rich supply and through the operation in the measure of each one part, causes the growth of the Body unto the building up of itself in love.
- c. In the churches we should care for the genuine growth through the dispensing of the divine life—1 Cor. 3:6-7; 2 Pet. 1:5-7.
 1 Cor 3:6 I planted, Apollos watered, but God caused the growth.
 1 Cor 3:7 So then neither is he who plants anything nor he who waters, but God who causes the growth.
 2 Pet 1:5 And for this very reason also, adding all diligence, supply bountifully in your faith virtue; and in virtue, knowledge;

- 2 Pet 1:6 And in knowledge, self-control; and in self-control, endurance; and in endurance, godliness;
- 2 Pet 1:7 And in godliness, brotherly love; and in brotherly love, love.
- D. All the building is becoming holy—Eph. 2:21:
- Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;
1. God makes us holy by imparting Himself, the Holy One, into our being so that our whole being may be permeated and saturated with His holy nature—1:4; 1 Thes. 5:23.

Eph 1:4 Even as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world to be holy and without blemish before Him in love,

1 Thes 5:23 And the God of peace Himself sanctify you wholly, and may your spirit and soul and body be preserved complete, without blame, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.
 2. For us, God’s chosen ones, to be holy is to partake of God’s divine nature and have our whole being permeated with God Himself; this makes our being holy in God’s nature and character, just like God Himself—2 Pet. 1:4; Eph. 5:27; Col. 1:22.

2 Pet 1:4 Through which He has granted to us precious and exceedingly great promises that through these you might become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption which is in the world by lust.

Eph 5:27 That He might present the church to Himself glorious, not having spot or wrinkle or any such things, but that she would be holy and without blemish.

Col 1:22 He now has reconciled in the body of His flesh through death, to present you holy and without blemish and without reproach before Him;
- E. All the building is growing into a temple in the Lord—Eph. 2:21:
- Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;
1. The Greek word rendered “temple” in verse 21 means the sanctuary, the inner part of the temple.

Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;
 2. The church is the temple of God; as such, it is the sanctuary of the holy God, the temple in which the Spirit of God dwells—1 Cor. 3:16-17:

1 Cor 3:16 Do you not know that you are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?

1 Cor 3:17 If anyone destroys the temple of God, God will destroy him; for the temple of God is holy, and such are you.

 - a. *The temple of God* in verse 16 refers to the believers collectively in a certain locality, whereas *the temple of God* in verse 17 refers to all the believers universally.

1 Cor 3:16 Do you not know that you are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?

1 Cor 3:17 If anyone destroys the temple of God, God will destroy him; for the temple of God is holy, and such are you.
 - b. The unique spiritual temple of God in the universe has its expression in many localities on earth; each expression is the temple of God in that locality—Eph. 2:21-22.

Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;

Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.
 3. There is no temple in the New Jerusalem, for the Lord God the Almighty and the Lamb are its temple—Rev. 21:22:

Rev 21:22 And I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God the Almighty and the Lamb are its temple.

 - a. The holy city Jerusalem as a whole will be the Holy of Holies; hence, there will be no temple in it—v. 16.

Rev 21:16 And the city lies square, and its length is as great as the breadth. And he measured the city with the reed to a length of twelve thousand stadia; the length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.

- b. This inner temple is the Lord God the Almighty and the Lamb—v. 22.
 Rev 21:22 And I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God the Almighty and the Lamb
 are its temple.
- 4. The entire building of God's house, His sanctuary, is in Christ the Lord—Eph. 2:21.
 Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in
 the Lord;

IV. Referring to the local saints in Ephesus, Paul says, “In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit”—v. 22:

- A. The temple and the dwelling place refer to two aspects of the same thing—vv. 21-22:
 Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;
 Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.
 - 1. The temple is the place where God's people contact God, worship God, and hear His oracle—v. 21.
 Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in
 the Lord;
 - 2. The dwelling place of God is a place of rest; God rests in His dwelling place—v. 22.
 Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.
 - 3. The temple and the dwelling place are not two distinct places; rather, they are two aspects, two functions or usages, of the same building.
- B. The word *also* in verse 22 indicates that the building in verse 21 is universal and that the building in verse 22 is local:
 Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.
 Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;
 - 1. According to the context, in verse 21 the holy temple is universal, and in verse 22 the dwelling place of God is local.
 Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in
 the Lord;
 Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.
 - 2. Universally, the church is uniquely one and is growing universally; locally, the church in a particular locality is also one, and the local saints are being built up together in their particular locality—vv. 21-22; 1 Cor. 1:2; 3:16-17.
 Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in
 the Lord;
 Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.
 1 Cor 1:2 To the church of God which is in Corinth, to those who have been sanctified in
 Christ Jesus, the called saints, with all those who call upon the name of our
 Lord Jesus Christ in every place, who is theirs and ours:
 1 Cor 3:16 Do you not know that you are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God
 dwells in you?
 1 Cor 3:17 If anyone destroys the temple of God, God will destroy him; for the temple of
 God is holy, and such are you.
- C. The dwelling place of God is in our spirit—Eph. 2:22:
 Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.
 - 1. Verse 21 says that the holy temple is in the Lord, and verse 22, that the dwelling place of God is in spirit.
 Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in
 the Lord;
 Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.
 - 2. This indicates that for the building of God's dwelling place, the Lord is one with our spirit, and our spirit is one with the Lord—1 Cor. 6:17.
 1 Cor 6:17 But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit.
 - 3. Our spirit is where the building of the dwelling place of God takes place.

Message Nine

The Temple of God Filled with the Glory of God

Scripture Reading: Exo. 24:16; 40:34-35; 1 Kings 8:10-11;
Acts 7:2, 55; John 17:22; Eph. 3:21; Rev. 5:13; 21:9-11

- Exo 24:16 And the glory of Jehovah settled on Mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days; and on the seventh day He called to Moses out of the midst of the cloud.
- Exo 40:34 Then the cloud covered the Tent of Meeting, and the glory of Jehovah filled the tabernacle.
- Exo 40:35 And Moses was not able to enter the Tent of Meeting, because the cloud settled on it and the glory of Jehovah filled the tabernacle.
- 1 Kings 8:10 And when the priests came out of the Holy Place, the cloud filled the house of Jehovah;
- 1 Kings 8:11 And the priests were not able to stand and minister because of the cloud, for the glory of Jehovah filled the house of Jehovah.
- Acts 7:2 And he said, Men, brothers and fathers, listen. The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham while he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Haran,
- Acts 7:55 But being full of the Holy Spirit, he looked intently into heaven and saw the glory of God and Jesus standing at the right hand of God;
- John 17:22 And the glory which You have given Me I have given to them, that they may be one, even as We are one;
- Eph 3:21 To Him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto all the generations forever and ever. Amen.
- Rev 5:13 And every creature which is in heaven and on the earth and under the earth and on the sea and all things in them, I heard saying, To Him who sits upon the throne and to the Lamb be the blessing and the honor and the glory and the might forever and ever.
- Rev 21:9 And one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues came and spoke with me, saying, Come here; I will show you the bride, the wife of the Lamb.
- Rev 21:10 And he carried me away in spirit onto a great and high mountain and showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,
- Rev 21:11 Having the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, as clear as crystal.

I. **Glory is an attribute of God; glory is the expression of God, God expressed in splendor—Exo. 24:16; Acts 7:55.**

- Exo 24:16 And the glory of Jehovah settled on Mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days; and on the seventh day He called to Moses out of the midst of the cloud.
- Acts 7:55 But being full of the Holy Spirit, he looked intently into heaven and saw the glory of God and Jesus standing at the right hand of God;

II. **The glory of God filled the tabernacle and the temple—Exo. 40:34-35; 1 Kings 8:10-11:**

- Exo 40:34 Then the cloud covered the Tent of Meeting, and the glory of Jehovah filled the tabernacle.
- Exo 40:35 And Moses was not able to enter the Tent of Meeting, because the cloud settled on it and the glory of Jehovah filled the tabernacle.
- 1 Kings 8:10 And when the priests came out of the Holy Place, the cloud filled the house of Jehovah;
- 1 Kings 8:11 And the priests were not able to stand and minister because of the cloud, for the glory of Jehovah filled the house of Jehovah.
- A. “The cloud covered the Tent of Meeting, and the glory of Jehovah filled the tabernacle”—Exo. 40:34:
1. The day that the tabernacle was raised up, that the cloud descended and covered it, and that the glory of God entered and filled it was a great day—vv. 2, 34-35:

Exo 40:2 On the first day of the first month you shall raise up the tabernacle of the Tent of Meeting.

Exo 40:34 Then the cloud covered the Tent of Meeting, and the glory of Jehovah filled the tabernacle.

Exo 40:35 And Moses was not able to enter the Tent of Meeting, because the cloud settled on it and the glory of Jehovah filled the tabernacle.

- a. Those who gathered around the Tent of Meeting could see the cloud, whereas the high priest who eventually entered into the Holy of Holies in the tabernacle could see the inward glory of the tabernacle—Lev. 16:15; Heb. 9:7.
- Lev 16:15 Then he shall slaughter the goat of the sin offering, which is for the people, and bring its blood inside the veil, and do with its blood as he did with the blood of the bull, and sprinkle it upon the expiation cover and before the expiation cover.
- Heb 9:7 But into the second, only the high priest enters, once a year and not without blood, which he offers for himself and for the sins of ignorance of the people,
- b. This indicates that in our experience of the church life we need to advance by entering into the tabernacle—Christ as the embodiment of God—to enjoy the bread at the table and intercede at the incense altar so that we may experience the glory in God’s dwelling place—Exo. 40:34-35; John 1:14.
- Exo 40:34 Then the cloud covered the Tent of Meeting, and the glory of Jehovah filled the tabernacle.
- Exo 40:35 And Moses was not able to enter the Tent of Meeting, because the cloud settled on it and the glory of Jehovah filled the tabernacle.
- John 1:14 And the Word became flesh and tabernacled among us (and we beheld His glory, glory as of the only Begotten from the Father), full of grace and reality.
2. The tabernacle covered by the cloud and filled with glory was a great blessing to the children of Israel, but today we have the reality of what they had only in figure—14:2-3, 6, 10-11, 16-18, 20, 26; Eph. 2:18-22; 3:16-21.
- John 14:2 In My Father's house are many abodes; if it were not so, I would have told you; for I go to prepare a place for you.
- John 14:3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I am coming again and will receive you to Myself, so that where I am you also may be.
- John 14:6 Jesus said to him, I am the way and the reality and the life; no one comes to the Father except through Me.
- John 14:10 Do you not believe that I am in the Father and the Father is in Me? The words that I say to you I do not speak from Myself, but the Father who abides in Me does His works.
- John 14:11 Believe Me that I am in the Father and the Father is in Me; but if not, believe because of the works themselves.
- John 14:16 And I will ask the Father, and He will give you another Comforter, that He may be with you forever,
- John 14:17 Even the Spirit of reality, whom the world cannot receive, because it does not behold Him or know Him; but you know Him, because He abides with you and shall be in you.
- John 14:18 I will not leave you as orphans; I am coming to you.
- John 14:20 In that day you will know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you.
- John 14:26 But the Comforter, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things and remind you of all the things which I have said to you.
- Eph 2:18 For through Him we both have access in one Spirit unto the Father.
- Eph 2:19 So then you are no longer strangers and sojourners, but you are fellow citizens with the saints and members of the household of God,
- Eph 2:20 Being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the cornerstone;
- Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;
- Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.
- Eph 3:16 That He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit into the inner man,
- Eph 3:17 That Christ may make His home in your hearts through faith, that you, being rooted and grounded in love,

- Eph 3:18 May be full of strength to apprehend with all the saints what the breadth and length and height and depth are
- Eph 3:19 And to know the knowledge-surpassing love of Christ, that you may be filled unto all the fullness of God.
- Eph 3:20 But to Him who is able to do superabundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power which operates in us,
- Eph 3:21 To Him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto all the generations forever and ever. Amen.

B. “The glory of Jehovah filled the house of Jehovah”—1 Kings 8:11:

1. The temple, the corporate expression and habitation of God on earth, was filled with the glory of God—vv. 10-11.
 - 1 Kings 8:10 And when the priests came out of the Holy Place, the cloud filled the house of Jehovah;
 - 1 Kings 8:11 And the priests were not able to stand and minister because of the cloud, for the glory of Jehovah filled the house of Jehovah.
2. The glory of Jehovah filled the temple of Jehovah, bringing the God who is in the heavens to the earth and joining the earth to the heavens—v. 11.
 - 1 Kings 8:11 And the priests were not able to stand and minister because of the cloud, for the glory of Jehovah filled the house of Jehovah.
3. In Genesis 28 Jacob dreamed that “there was a ladder set up on the earth, and its top reached to heaven” (v. 12), and he said that this is “none other than the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven” (v. 17):
 - Gen 28 be omitted
 - Gen 28:12 And he dreamed that there was a ladder set up on the earth, and its top reached to heaven; and there the angels of God were ascending and descending on it.
 - Gen 28:17 And he was afraid and said, How awesome is this place! This is none other than the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.
 - a. There heaven came down to the earth, and the earth was joined to heaven by the ladder.
 - b. This ladder is a type of Christ who, as the Son of Man, with His humanity, is the ladder set up on the earth and leading to heaven, keeping heaven open to earth and joining earth to heaven for the house of God, Bethel—John 1:51; Gen. 28:19.
 - John 1:51 And He said to him, Truly, truly, I say to you, You shall see heaven opened and the angels of God ascending and descending on the Son of Man.
 - Gen 28:19 And he called the name of that place Bethel, but the name of the city was Luz previously.
 - c. Today the heavenly God comes down to the earth, and the earth is joined to God by the Christ who dwells in us—Col. 1:27.
 - Col 1:27 To whom God willed to make known what are the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory,
 - d. God not only came down from heaven, but His shekinah glory filled the temple—1 Kings 8:10-11.
 - 1 Kings 8:10 And when the priests came out of the Holy Place, the cloud filled the house of Jehovah;
 - 1 Kings 8:11 And the priests were not able to stand and minister because of the cloud, for the glory of Jehovah filled the house of Jehovah.

III. The Triune God is a God of glory—Acts 7:2, 55:

- Acts 7:2 And he said, Men, brothers and fathers, listen. The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham while he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Haran,
- Acts 7:55 But being full of the Holy Spirit, he looked intently into heaven and saw the glory of God and Jesus standing at the right hand of God;

- A. God is the God of glory—vv. 2, 55:
- Acts 7:2 And he said, Men, brothers and fathers, listen. The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham while he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Haran,
- Acts 7:55 But being full of the Holy Spirit, he looked intently into heaven and saw the glory of God and Jesus standing at the right hand of God;
1. Whenever God is expressed, that is glory; the unseen God is God, and the seen God is glory—Exo. 13:21.
Exo 13:21 And Jehovah went before them by day in a pillar of cloud to lead them on the way and by night in a pillar of fire to give them light, that they might go by day and by night.
 2. The God of glory appeared to Abraham, called him, and separated him from the world unto God; he was attracted and captured by that glory—Acts 7:2.
Acts 7:2 And he said, Men, brothers and fathers, listen. The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham while he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Haran,
- B. In Ephesians 1:17 Paul uses the term *the Father of glory*:
- Eph 1:17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the full knowledge of Him,
1. The Father of glory is God expressed through His many sons—Heb. 2:10.
Heb 2:10 For it was fitting for Him, for whom are all things and through whom are all things, in leading many sons into glory, to make the Author of their salvation perfect through sufferings.
 2. The title *Father* implies regeneration, and the word *glory* implies expression; therefore, the title *Father of glory* implies regeneration and expression.
- C. Christ the Son and God the Father are the same in glory—John 17:5:
- John 17:5 And now, glorify Me along with Yourself, Father, with the glory which I had with You before the world was.
1. Christ the Son is the effulgence of God’s glory; the Son is the shining, the brightness, of the Father’s glory—Heb. 1:3a.
Heb 1:3a Who, being the effulgence of His glory and the impress of His substance and upholding and bearing all things by the word of His power, ...
 2. Christ is the King of glory, Jehovah of hosts (that is, of armies), the consummated Triune God embodied in the victorious and coming Christ—Psa. 24:7-10; Luke 21:27; Matt. 25:31.
Psa 24:7 Lift up your heads, O gates; / And be lifted up, O long enduring doors; / And the King of glory will come in.
Psa 24:8 Who is the King of glory? / Jehovah strong and mighty! / Jehovah mighty in battle!
Psa 24:9 Lift up your heads, O gates; / And lift up, O long enduring doors; / And the King of glory will come in.
Psa 24:10 Who is this King of glory? / Jehovah of hosts
Luke 21:27 And then they will see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.
Matt 25:31 But when the Son of Man comes in His glory and all the angels with Him, at that time He will sit on the throne of His glory.
 3. Christ is the Lord of glory—1 Cor. 2:7-8:
1 Cor 2:7 But we speak God's wisdom in a mystery, the wisdom which has been hidden, which God predestined before the ages for our glory,
1 Cor 2:8 Which none of the rulers of this age have known; for if they had known, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory;
 - a. Christ is our life today and our glory in the future—Col. 3:4; 1:27.
Col 3:4 When Christ our life is manifested, then you also will be manifested with Him in glory.
Col 1:27 To whom God willed to make known what are the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory,

- b. To this glory God has called us, and into it He will bring us—1 Pet. 5:10; Heb. 2:10.

1 Pet 5:10 But the God of all grace, He who has called you into His eternal glory in Christ Jesus, after you have suffered a little while, will Himself perfect, establish, strengthen, and ground you.

Heb 2:10 For it was fitting for Him, for whom are all things and through whom are all things, in leading many sons into glory, to make the Author of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

- D. First Peter 4:14 speaks of “the Spirit of glory and of God”:

1 Pet 4:14 If you are reproached in the name of Christ, you are blessed, because the Spirit of glory and of God rests upon you.

1. The Spirit of glory is the Spirit of God.

2. The Spirit of glory is the One through whom Christ was glorified in His resurrection—Rom. 1:4.

Rom 1:4 Who was designated the Son of God in power according to the Spirit of holiness out of the resurrection of the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord;

3. This very Spirit of glory rests upon the suffering believers in their persecution, for the glorifying of the resurrected and exalted Christ, who is now in glory—1 Pet. 4:13-14.

1 Pet 4:13 But inasmuch as you share in the sufferings of Christ, rejoice, so that also at the revelation of His glory you may rejoice exultingly.

1 Pet 4:14 If you are reproached in the name of Christ, you are blessed, because the Spirit of glory and of God rests upon you.

IV. The glory of God is intrinsically related to the economy of God—1 Tim. 1:4;

Eph. 1:10:

1 Tim 1:4 Nor to give heed to myths and unending genealogies, which produce questionings rather than God's economy, which is in faith.

Eph 1:10 Unto the economy of the fullness of the times, to head up all things in Christ, the things in the heavens and the things on the earth, in Him;

- A. God's eternal goal is to bring His many sons into glory for the eternal corporate expression—the New Jerusalem—Heb. 2:10; 1 Cor. 2:7; Eph. 1:5-6, 12, 14; Rev. 21:7, 9-11.

Heb 2:10 For it was fitting for Him, for whom are all things and through whom are all things, in leading many sons into glory, to make the Author of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

1 Cor 2:7 But we speak God's wisdom in a mystery, the wisdom which has been hidden, which God predestined before the ages for our glory,

Eph 1:5 Predestinating us unto sonship through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will,

Eph 1:6 To the praise of the glory of His grace, with which He graced us in the Beloved;

Eph 1:12 That we would be to the praise of His glory who have first hoped in Christ,

Eph 1:14 Who is the pledge of our inheritance unto the redemption of the acquired possession, to the praise of His glory.

Rev 21:7 He who overcomes will inherit these things, and I will be God to him, and he will be a son to Me.

Rev 21:9 And one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues came and spoke with me, saying, Come here; I will show you the bride, the wife of the Lamb.

Rev 21:10 And he carried me away in spirit onto a great and high mountain and showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,

Rev 21:11 Having the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, as clear as crystal.

- B. God has predestinated us to obtain His glory so that we may express Him; thus, the goal of God's predestination is our glorification—1 Cor. 2:7.

1 Cor 2:7 But we speak God's wisdom in a mystery, the wisdom which has been hidden, which God predestined before the ages for our glory,

- C. God created us in His image as vessels unto honor, prepared unto glory; we were predestinated in His sovereignty to be His vessels of honor to express what He is in glory—Gen. 1:26; Rom. 9:21, 23.
- Gen 1:26 And God said, Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of heaven and over the cattle and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps upon the earth.
- Rom 9:21 Or does not the potter have authority over the clay to make out of the same lump one vessel unto honor and another unto dishonor?
- Rom 9:23 In order that He might make known the riches of His glory upon vessels of mercy, which He had before prepared unto glory,
- D. Christ's redemption has fulfilled the requirement of God's glory—3:23-25; Heb. 9:5; cf. Gen. 3:24.
- Rom 3:23 For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God,
- Rom 3:24 Being justified freely by His grace through the redemption which is in Christ Jesus;
- Rom 3:25 Whom God set forth as a propitiation place through faith in His blood, for the demonstrating of His righteousness, in that in His forbearance God passed over the sins that had previously occurred,
- Heb 9:5 And above it cherubim of glory overshadowing the expiation cover, concerning which it is not now the time to speak in detail.
- Gen 3:24 So He drove the man out, and at the east of the garden of Eden He placed the cherubim and a flaming sword which turned in every direction to guard the way to the tree of life.
- E. Through the gospel of the glory of God, God has called us by and into His eternal glory—2 Cor. 4:4; 1 Tim. 1:11; 1 Thes. 2:12; 1 Pet. 5:10; 2 Pet. 1:3.
- 2 Cor 4:4 In whom the god of this age has blinded the thoughts of the unbelievers that the illumination of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God, might not shine on them.
- 1 Tim 1:11 According to the gospel of the glory of the blessed God, with which I was entrusted.
- 1 Thes 2:12 So that you might walk in a manner worthy of God, who calls you into His own kingdom and glory.
- 1 Pet 5:10 But the God of all grace, He who has called you into His eternal glory in Christ Jesus, after you have suffered a little while, will Himself perfect, establish, strengthen, and ground you.
- 2 Pet 1:3 Seeing that His divine power has granted to us all things which relate to life and godliness, through the full knowledge of Him who has called us by His own glory and virtue,
- F. The all-inclusive Christ dwells in us as the hope of glory—Col. 1:27; 3:4, 11.
- Col 1:27 To whom God willed to make known what are the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory,
- Col 3:4 When Christ our life is manifested, then you also will be manifested with Him in glory.
- Col 3:11 Where there cannot be Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, slave, free man, but Christ is all and in all.
- G. As we behold and reflect the glory of the Lord, we are being transformed into the Lord's image from glory to glory—2 Cor. 3:18.
- 2 Cor 3:18 But we all with unveiled face, beholding and reflecting like a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord Spirit.
- H. God the Father is moving within us as the God of all grace so that we may participate in His eternal glory and even become the glory of God—1 Pet. 5:10.
- 1 Pet 5:10 But the God of all grace, He who has called you into His eternal glory in Christ Jesus, after you have suffered a little while, will Himself perfect, establish, strengthen, and ground you.
- I. The glory of God in the economy of God involves the high peak of the divine revelation—God becoming man so that man may become God in life, nature, and function but not in the Godhead—John 1:14; Rom. 8:3; 1:3-4; Col. 3:4; Heb. 2:10; Rev. 21:10-11.
- John 1:14 And the Word became flesh and tabernacled among us (and we beheld His glory, glory as of the only Begotten from the Father), full of grace and reality.

Rom 8:3 For that which the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending His own Son in the likeness of the flesh of sin and concerning sin, condemned sin in the flesh,

Rom 1:3 Concerning His Son, who came out of the seed of David according to the flesh,
Rom 1:4 Who was designated the Son of God in power according to the Spirit of holiness out of the resurrection of the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord;

Col 3:4 When Christ our life is manifested, then you also will be manifested with Him in glory.
Heb 2:10 For it was fitting for Him, for whom are all things and through whom are all things, in leading many sons into glory, to make the Author of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

Rev 21:10 And he carried me away in spirit onto a great and high mountain and showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,
Rev 21:11 Having the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, as clear as crystal.

V. In John 17:22 the Lord Jesus prayed, “The glory which You have given Me I have given to them, that they may be one, even as We are one”:

A. After praying for the stages of oneness in the Father’s name by the eternal life (vv. 6-13) and of oneness through sanctification by the holy word (vv. 14-21), the Lord prayed for the third stage concerning the believers’ oneness being in the divine glory for the corporate expression of the Triune God (vv. 22-24).

John 17:6 I have manifested Your name to the men whom You gave Me out of the world. They were Yours, and You gave them to Me, and they have kept Your word.

John 17:7 Now they have come to know that all that You have given Me is from You,
John 17:8 For the words which You gave Me I have given to them, and they received them and knew truly that I came forth from You, and they have believed that You sent Me.

John 17:9 I ask concerning them; I do not ask concerning the world, but concerning those whom You have given Me, for they are Yours;

John 17:10 And all that is Mine is Yours, and Yours Mine; and I have been glorified in them.
John 17:11 And I am no longer in the world; yet they are in the world, and I am coming to You. Holy Father, keep them in Your name, which You have given to Me, that they may be one even as We are.

John 17:12 When I was with them, I kept them in Your name, which You have given to Me, and I guarded them; and not one of them perished, except the son of perdition, that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

John 17:13 But now I am coming to You, and these things I speak in the world that they may have My joy made full in themselves.

John 17:14 I have given them Your word, and the world has hated them, because they are not of the world even as I am not of the world.

John 17:15 I do not ask that You would take them out of the world, but that You would keep them out of the hands of the evil one.

John 17:16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.
John 17:17 Sanctify them in the truth; Your word is truth.
John 17:18 As you have sent Me into the world, I also have sent them into the world.
John 17:19 And for their sake I sanctify Myself, that they themselves also may be sanctified in truth.

John 17:20 And I do not ask concerning these only, but concerning those also who believe into Me through their word,
John 17:21 That they all may be one; even as You, Father, are in Me and I in You, that they also may be in Us; that the world may believe that You have sent Me.

John 17:22 And the glory which You have given Me I have given to them, that they may be one, even as We are one;

John 17:23 I in them, and You in Me, that they may be perfected into one, that the world may know that You have sent Me and have loved them even as You have loved Me.
John 17:24 Father, concerning that which You have given Me, I desire that they also may be with Me where I am, that they may behold My glory, which You have given Me, for You loved Me before the foundation of the world.

B. Since the glory which the Father has given to the Son has been given to us by the Son,

genuine oneness is in the divine glory—v. 22:

John 17:22 And the glory which You have given Me I have given to them, that they may be one, even as We are one;

1. Glory is the sonship given to the Son by the Father with the Father's divine life and nature to express the Father in His fullness—vv. 1, 5, 22.

John 17:1 These things Jesus spoke, and lifting up His eyes to heaven, He said, Father, the hour has come; glorify Your Son that the Son may glorify You;

John 17:5 And now, glorify Me along with Yourself, Father, with the glory which I had with You before the world was.

John 17:22 And the glory which You have given Me I have given to them, that they may be one, even as We are one;

2. There are four aspects of glory: sonship, the Father's life, the Father's divine nature, and the expression of the Father in His fullness; these four things equal the glory that we have in the Son and that has been given to us by the Son—Eph. 1:5; 4:18; 1 John 5:12; 2 Pet. 1:4; Rev. 21:9-11.

Eph 1:5 Predestinating us unto sonship through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will,

Eph 4:18 Being darkened in their understanding, alienated from the life of God because of the ignorance which is in them, because of the hardness of their heart;

1 John 5:12 He who has the Son has the life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have the life.

2 Pet 1:4 Through which He has granted to us precious and exceedingly great promises that through these you might become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption which is in the world by lust.

Rev 21:9 And one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues came and spoke with me, saying, Come here; I will show you the bride, the wife of the Lamb.

Rev 21:10 And he carried me away in spirit onto a great and high mountain and showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,

Rev 21:11 Having the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, as clear as crystal.

- C. In the third stage of oneness, the believers, their self having been fully denied, enjoy the glory of the Father as the factor of their perfected oneness and thus express God in a corporate, built-up way—John 17:22:

John 17:22 And the glory which You have given Me I have given to them, that they may be one, even as We are one;

1. It is only in the third stage of oneness that we will be absolutely perfected into oneness to manifest and glorify the Lord.

2. We will have the life of God, the nature of God, and even God Himself for the purpose of becoming the manifestation and expression of God—v. 22.

John 17:22 And the glory which You have given Me I have given to them, that they may be one, even as We are one;

VI. In Ephesians 3:21 Paul declares, “To Him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto all the generations forever and ever. Amen”:

- A. We are being strengthened into our inner man according to the riches of God's glory; this implies that the glory of God can be wrought into the saints—v. 16; 2 Cor. 3:18.

Eph 3:16 That He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit into the inner man,

2 Cor 3:18 But we all with unveiled face, beholding and reflecting like a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord Spirit.

- B. In Ephesians 3:21 *to Him be the glory* implies that the glory of God, which has been wrought into the saints, returns to God.

Eph 3:21 To Him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto all the generations forever

and ever. Amen.

- C. This glory comes to us with God and, after being worked into us, will return to God with us; this is the way in which God is glorified in the church—vv. 16-21.

Eph 3:16 That He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit into the inner man,

Eph 3:17 That Christ may make His home in your hearts through faith, that you, being rooted and grounded in love,

Eph 3:18 May be full of strength to apprehend with all the saints what the breadth and length and height and depth are

Eph 3:19 And to know the knowledge-surpassing love of Christ, that you may be filled unto all the fullness of God.

Eph 3:20 But to Him who is able to do superabundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power which operates in us,

Eph 3:21 To Him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto all the generations forever and ever. Amen.

- D. By means of this two-way traffic the church, as the first-fruits in the universe (James 1:18), takes the lead to give glory to God:

James 1:18 He brought us forth by the word of truth, purposing that we might be a kind of firstfruits of His creatures.

1. God's glory is wrought into the church, and He is expressed in the church—Eph. 1:22-23; 2:21-22; 3:16-17, 19b.

Eph 1:22 And He subjected all things under His feet and gave Him to be Head over all things to the church,

Eph 1:23 Which is His Body, the fullness of the One who fills all in all.

Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;

Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.

Eph 3:16 That He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit into the inner man,

Eph 3:17 That Christ may make His home in your hearts through faith, that you, being rooted and grounded in love,

Eph 3:19b ... that you may be filled unto all the fullness of God.

2. To God is the glory in the church; that is, God is glorified in the church—v. 21.

Eph 3:21 To Him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto all the generations forever and ever. Amen.

3. God will be glorified not only in this age, the age of the church, but also in the coming age, the age of the kingdom, and in the age of the ages, which is eternity—Matt. 6:13, 29; Rom. 16:27; Rev. 5:13; 21:10-11.

Matt 6:13 And do not bring us into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one. For Yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen.

Matt 6:29 But I tell you that not even Solomon in all his glory was clothed like one of these.

Rom 16:27 To the only wise God through Jesus Christ, to Him be the glory forever and ever. Amen.

Rev 5:13 And every creature which is in heaven and on the earth and under the earth and on the sea and all things in them, I heard saying, To Him who sits upon the throne and to the Lamb be the blessing and the honor and the glory and the might forever and ever.

Rev 21:10 And he carried me away in spirit onto a great and high mountain and showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,

Rev 21:11 Having the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, as clear as crystal.

4. For God to be glorified in all the ages, from the present age through eternity, He must be glorified in the church and in Christ—Eph. 3:21.

Eph 3:21 To Him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto all the generations forever and ever. Amen.

VII. An outstanding feature of the New Jerusalem is that it has the glory of God, His expression—Rev. 21:11, 23:

- Rev 21:11 Having the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, as clear as crystal.
- Rev 21:23 And the city has no need of the sun or of the moon that they should shine in it, for the glory of God illumined it, and its lamp is the Lamb.
- A. The New Jerusalem, as the corporate expression of God in eternity, bears the appearance of God, expressing God's image in His glory—vv. 10-11; 4:3.
- Rev 21:10 And he carried me away in spirit onto a great and high mountain and showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,
- Rev 21:11 Having the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, as clear as crystal.
- Rev 4:3 And He who was sitting was like a jasper stone and a sardius in appearance, and there was a rainbow around the throne like an emerald in appearance.
- B. The entire city of New Jerusalem bears the glory of God, which is God Himself shining out through the city—21:11a:
- Rev 21:11a Having the glory of God. ...
1. The glory of God is the content of the New Jerusalem, for the city is completely filled with His glory; this indicates that the New Jerusalem is a vessel to contain God and express Him.
 2. The glory of God is actually God Himself being manifested; thus, for the holy city to be full of God's glory means that God is manifested in this city.
- C. The glory of God, God expressed, illumines the New Jerusalem, shining through the jasper wall—vv. 23, 18a:
- Rev 21:23 And the city has no need of the sun or of the moon that they should shine in it, for the glory of God illumined it, and its lamp is the Lamb.
- Rev 21:18a And the building work of its wall was jasper; and the city was pure gold, ...
1. The light of the New Jerusalem is like a jasper stone, as clear as crystal—v. 11b.
- Rev 21:11b Having the glory of God. ...
2. The glory of God shines in Christ the Lamb as the lamp through the wall of the holy city—vv. 23, 18a.
- Rev 21:23 And the city has no need of the sun or of the moon that they should shine in it, for the glory of God illumined it, and its lamp is the Lamb.
- Rev 21:18a And the building work of its wall was jasper; and the city was pure gold, ...
- D. God is the New Jerusalem, and to glorify God is to take Him as the New Jerusalem and give all the glory to Him—v. 22; Rom. 15:5-7:
- Rev 21:22 And I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God the Almighty and the Lamb are its temple.
- Rom 15:5 Now the God of endurance and encouragement grant you to be of the same mind toward one another according to Christ Jesus,
- Rom 15:6 That with one accord you may with one mouth glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- Rom 15:7 Therefore receive one another, as Christ also received you to the glory of God.
1. To glorify God is to participate in the New Jerusalem—Rev. 3:12; 21:11.
- Rev 3:12 He who overcomes, him I will make a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall by no means go out anymore, and I will write upon him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which descends out of heaven from My God, and My new name.
- Rev 21:11 Having the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, as clear as crystal.
2. It is only when we express God in the New Jerusalem that He is truly glorified in the universe—Rom. 16:27; 1 Cor. 10:31.
- Rom 16:27 To the only wise God through Jesus Christ, to Him be the glory forever and ever. Amen.
- 1 Cor 10:31 Therefore whether you eat or drink, or whatever you do, do all to the glory of God.

- E. As the New Jerusalem, we will be to the praise of God's glory—Eph. 1:12:
Eph 1:12 That we would be to the praise of His glory who have first hoped in Christ,
1. In eternity all the sons of God will be fully saturated with God and will express God—Heb. 2:10.
Heb 2:10 For it was fitting for Him, for whom are all things and through whom are all things, in leading many sons into glory, to make the Author of their salvation perfect through sufferings.
 2. God will be expressed through His glorified sons, and this expressed God is glory—Rev. 21:7.
Rev 21:7 He who overcomes will inherit these things, and I will be God to him, and he will be a son to Me.
 3. All the angels and positive things in the universe will praise the expressed God; thus, we, the glorified sons of God, will be to the praise of His glory—Eph. 1:12.
Eph 1:12 That we would be to the praise of His glory who have first hoped in Christ,

Message Ten

The Lord's Recovery—to Build Up Zion

Scripture Reading: Psa. 48:2, 11-12; 20:2; 50:2; 53:6a; 87:2;

Rev. 2:7, 11, 17, 26-28; 3:5, 12, 20-21

Psa 48:2	Beautiful in elevation, / The joy of the whole earth, / Is Mount Zion, the sides of the north, / The city of the great King.
Psa 48:11	Let Mount Zion rejoice; / Let the daughters of Judah exult / Because of Your judgments.
Psa 48:12	Walk about Zion, and go around her; / Count her towers.
Psa 20:2	May He send you help from the sanctuary / And support you from Zion.
Psa 50:2	Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, / God shines forth.
Psa 53:6a	Oh that the salvation of Israel might come forth from Zion! ...
Psa 87:2	Jehovah loves the gates of Zion / More than all the dwellings of Jacob.
Rev 2:7	He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, to him I will give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the Paradise of God.
Rev 2:11	He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. He who overcomes shall by no means be hurt of the second death.
Rev 2:17	He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, to him I will give of the hidden manna, and to him I will give a white stone, and upon the stone a new name written, which no one knows except he who receives it.
Rev 2:26	And he who overcomes and he who keeps My works until the end, to him I will give authority over the nations;
Rev 2:27	And he will shepherd them with an iron rod, as vessels of pottery are broken in pieces, as I also have received from My Father;
Rev 2:28	And to him I will give the morning star.
Rev 3:5	He who overcomes will be clothed thus, in white garments, and I shall by no means erase his name out of the book of life, and I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels.
Rev 3:12	He who overcomes, him I will make a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall by no means go out anymore, and I will write upon him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which descends out of heaven from My God, and My new name.
Rev 3:20	Behold, I stand at the door and knock; if anyone hears My voice and opens the door, then I will come in to him and dine with him and he with Me.
Rev 3:21	He who overcomes, to him I will give to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat with My Father on His throne.

I. Zion was the city of King David (2 Sam. 5:7), the center of the city of Jerusalem, where the temple as God's dwelling place on earth was built (Psa. 9:11; 2:6; 74:2; 76:2b; 125:1; 135:21; Isa. 8:18):

2 Sam 5:7	But David took the stronghold of Zion, which is now the city of David.
Psa 9:11	Sing psalms to Jehovah, the Inhabitant of Zion; / Declare His deeds among the peoples,
Psa 2:6	But I have installed My King / Upon Zion, My holy mountain.
Psa 74:2	Remember Your assembly, which You have purchased of old, / Which You have redeemed as the tribe of Your inheritance, / And Mount Zion, where You dwell.
Psa 76:2b	... And His dwelling place, in Zion.
Psa 125:1	Those who trust in Jehovah are like Mount Zion, / Which cannot be moved but abides forever.
Psa 135:21	Blessed be Jehovah from Zion, / Who dwells in Jerusalem. / Hallelujah.
Isa 8:18	See, I and the children whom Jehovah has given me are for signs and wonders in Israel from Jehovah of hosts, who abides on Mount Zion.

A. Jerusalem typifies the church, and Zion typifies the overcomers in the church:

1. Zion is the highlight of Jerusalem, the beauty of the holy city—Psa. 48:2; 50:2.
Psa 48:2 Beautiful in elevation, / The joy of the whole earth, / Is Mount Zion, the sides of the north, / The city of the great King.
Psa 50:2 Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, / God shines forth.
2. As the highlight and beauty of the holy city Jerusalem, Zion typifies the overcomers as the high peak, the center, the uplifting, the strengthening, the enriching, the beauty,

and the reality of the church—48:2, 11-12; 20:2; 53:6a; 87:2.

Psa 48:2 Beautiful in elevation, / The joy of the whole earth, / Is Mount Zion, the sides of the north, / The city of the great King.

Psa 48:11 Let Mount Zion rejoice; / Let the daughters of Judah exult / Because of Your judgments.

Psa 48:12 Walk about Zion, and go around her; / Count her towers.

Psa 20:2 May He send you help from the sanctuary / And support you from Zion.

Psa 53:6a Oh that the salvation of Israel might come forth from Zion! ...

Psa 87:2 Jehovah loves the gates of Zion / More than all the dwellings of Jacob.

3. The hill of Zion is absolutely open to the Lord and is absolutely possessed by Him—24:1, 3, 7-10.

Psa 24:1 The earth is Jehovah's, and its fullness, / The habitable land and those who dwell in it.

Psa 24:3 Who may ascend the mountain of Jehovah, / And who may stand in His holy place?

Psa 24:7 Lift up your heads, O gates; / And be lifted up, O long enduring doors; / And the King of glory will come in.

Psa 24:8 Who is the King of glory? / Jehovah strong and mighty! / Jehovah mighty in battle!

Psa 24:9 Lift up your heads, O gates; / And lift up, O long enduring doors; / And the King of glory will come in.

Psa 24:10 Who is this King of glory? / Jehovah of hosts

B. The overcomers as Zion are the reality of the Body of Christ and consummate the building up of the Body in the local churches to bring in the consummated holy city, New Jerusalem, the ultimate Holy of Holies as God's dwelling place, in eternity—Rev. 21:16; cf. Exo. 26:2-8; 1 Kings 6:20.

Rev 21:16 And the city lies square, and its length is as great as the breadth. And he measured the city with the reed to a length of twelve thousand stadia; the length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.

Exo 26:2 The length of each curtain shall be twenty-eight cubits, and the width of each curtain, four cubits; all the curtains shall have the same measurement.

Exo 26:3 Five curtains shall be joined to one another; and the other five curtains shall be joined to one another.

Exo 26:4 And you shall make loops of blue strands on the edge of the one curtain at the end in the set; and likewise you shall make them in the edge of the outermost curtain in the second set.

Exo 26:5 You shall make fifty loops on the one curtain, and you shall make fifty loops on the edge of the curtain that is in the second set; the loops shall be opposite one another.

Exo 26:6 And you shall make fifty clasps of gold, and join the curtains to one another with the clasps, so that the tabernacle may become one.

Exo 26:7 And you shall make curtains of goats' hair for a tent over the tabernacle; eleven curtains you shall make in all.

Exo 26:8 The length of each curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the width of each curtain, four cubits; the eleven curtains shall have the same measurement.

1 Kings 6:20 And the interior of the innermost sanctuary was twenty cubits long and twenty cubits wide and twenty cubits high; and he overlaid it with pure gold, and he overlaid the cedar altar.

C. The church life is today's Jerusalem, and within the church life there must be a group of overcomers as today's Zion—Rom. 12:4-5; Eph. 4:16; Rev. 2:7; 3:12:

Rom 12:4 For just as in one body we have many members, and all the members do not have the same function,

Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one body in Christ, and individually members one of another.

Eph 4:16 Out from whom all the Body, being joined together and being knit together through every joint of the rich supply and through the operation in the measure of each one part, causes the growth of the Body unto the building up of itself in love.

Rev 2:7 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, to him I will give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the Paradise of God.

Rev 3:12 He who overcomes, him I will make a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall by no means go out anymore, and I will write upon him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which descends out of heaven from My God, and My new name.

1. This reveals that the local churches are not God's goal but a procedure God takes to reach His goal; the local churches usher us into the reality of the Body of Christ.
2. The highest peak of the Lord's recovery that can carry out God's economy is for God to produce not many local churches in a physical way but an organic Body to be His organism—1 Cor. 12:27; Eph. 4:16.

1 Cor 12:27 Now you are the body of Christ, and members individually.

Eph 4:16 Out from whom all the Body, being joined together and being knit together through every joint of the rich supply and through the operation in the measure of each one part, causes the growth of the Body unto the building up of itself in love.

II. We have to realize what the Lord's recovery is; the Lord's recovery is to build up Zion—Rev. 14:1; Eph. 4:16; Rev. 21:2, 9-10:

Rev 14:1 And I saw, and behold, the Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with Him a hundred and forty-four thousand, having His name and the name of His Father written on their foreheads.

Eph 4:16 Out from whom all the Body, being joined together and being knit together through every joint of the rich supply and through the operation in the measure of each one part, causes the growth of the Body unto the building up of itself in love.

Rev 21:2 And I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

Rev 21:9 And one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues came and spoke with me, saying, Come here; I will show you the bride, the wife of the Lamb.

Rev 21:10 And he carried me away in spirit onto a great and high mountain and showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,

- A. The characteristics, the life, the blessing, and the establishment of Jerusalem come from Zion—1 Kings 8:1; Psa. 51:18; 102:21; 128:5; 135:21; Isa. 41:27; Joel 3:17.

1 Kings 8:1 Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel and all the heads of the tribes, the leaders of the fathers' houses of the children of Israel, before King Solomon in Jerusalem in order to bring up the Ark of the Covenant of Jehovah from the city of David, which is Zion.

Psa 51:18 Do good in Your good pleasure unto Zion; / Build the walls of Jerusalem.

Psa 102:21 That the name of Jehovah may be declared in Zion, / And His praise, in Jerusalem,

Psa 128:5 Jehovah bless you from Zion; / And may you see the prosperity of Jerusalem / All the days of your life.

Psa 135:21 Blessed be Jehovah from Zion, / Who dwells in Jerusalem. / Hallelujah.

Isa 41:27 Formerly I said to Zion, Here, here they are; / And to Jerusalem, I will give someone who preaches glad tidings.

Joel 3:17 Thus you will know that I am Jehovah your God, / Dwelling in Zion, My holy mountain. / And Jerusalem will be holy, / And strangers will pass through her no longer.

- B. In the book of Revelation what the Lord wants and what the Lord will build up is Zion, the overcomers; this is the intrinsic reality of the spiritual revelation in the holy Word of God; we surely need to be desperate to pray at any cost and to pay the cost just as the apostle Paul did—2:7, 11, 17, 26-28; 3:5, 12, 20-21; Col. 4:2; Phil. 3:8-14.

Rev 2:7 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, to him I will give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the Paradise of God.

Rev 2:11 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. He who overcomes shall by no means be hurt of the second death.

Rev 2:17 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, to him I will give of the hidden manna, and to him I will give a white stone, and upon the stone a new name written, which no one knows except he who receives it.

Rev 2:26 And he who overcomes and he who keeps My works until the end, to him I will give authority over the nations;

Rev 2:27 And he will shepherd them with an iron rod, as vessels of pottery are broken in pieces, as I also have received from My Father;

Rev 2:28 And to him I will give the morning star.

Rev 3:5 He who overcomes will be clothed thus, in white garments, and I shall by no means erase his name out of the book of life, and I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels.

Rev 3:12 He who overcomes, him I will make a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall by no means go out anymore, and I will write upon him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which descends out of heaven from My God, and My new name.

Rev 3:20 Behold, I stand at the door and knock; if anyone hears My voice and opens the door, then I will come in to him and dine with him and he with Me.

Rev 3:21 He who overcomes, to him I will give to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat with My Father on His throne.

Col 4:2 Persevere in prayer, watching in it with thanksgiving,

Phil 3:8 But moreover I also count all things to be loss on account of the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord, on account of whom I have suffered the loss of all things and count them as refuse that I may gain Christ

Phil 3:9 And be found in Him, not having my own righteousness which is out of the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which is out of God and based on faith,

Phil 3:10 To know Him and the power of His resurrection and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death,

Phil 3:11 If perhaps I may attain to the out-resurrection from the dead.

Phil 3:12 Not that I have already obtained or am already perfected, but I pursue, if even I may lay hold of that for which I also have been laid hold of by Christ Jesus.

Phil 3:13 Brothers, I do not account of myself to have laid hold; but one thing I do: Forgetting the things which are behind and stretching forward to the things which are before,

Phil 3:14 I pursue toward the goal for the prize to which God in Christ Jesus has called me upward.

C. Our response to the Lord's calling of the overcomers in this age is for us to be vitalized; to be vital is to be living and active in oneness with our living and acting God; God's move on the earth for the accomplishment of His eternal economy is ultimately through the overcomers—Dan. 11:32; Heb. 3:12; 9:14; cf. Rev. 3:1.

Dan 11:32 And with his smooth words he will cause those who act wickedly toward the covenant to be profane. But the people who know their God will show strength and take action.

Heb 3:12 Beware, brothers, lest perhaps there be in any one of you an evil heart of unbelief in falling away from the living God.

Heb 9:14 How much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without blemish to God, purify our conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

Rev 3:1 And to the messenger of the church in Sardis write: These things says He who has the seven Spirits of God and the seven stars: I know your works, that you have a name that you are living, and yet you are dead.

D. The overcomers, who are typified by Zion, are the beachhead through which the Lord as the King of glory will return to possess the whole earth as His kingdom—Psa. 24:1, 3, 7-10; Dan. 2:34-35; 7:13-14; Joel 3:11; Rev. 11:15; 19:13-14.

Psa 24:1 The earth is Jehovah's, and its fullness, / The habitable land and those who dwell in it.

Psa 24:3 Who may ascend the mountain of Jehovah, / And who may stand in His holy place?

Psa 24:7 Lift up your heads, O gates; / And be lifted up, O long enduring doors; / And the King of glory will come in.

Psa 24:8 Who is the King of glory? / Jehovah strong and mighty! / Jehovah mighty in battle!

Psa 24:9 Lift up your heads, O gates; / And lift up, O long enduring doors; / And the King of glory will come in.

Psa 24:10 Who is this King of glory? / Jehovah of hosts

- Dan 2:34 You were watching until a stone was cut out without hands, and it struck the image at its feet of iron and clay and crushed them.
- Dan 2:35 Then the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver, and the gold were crushed all at once, and they became like chaff from the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away so that no trace of them was found. And the stone that struck the image became a great mountain and filled the whole earth.
- Dan 7:13 I watched in the night visions, / And there with the clouds of heaven / One like a Son of Man was coming; / And He came to the Ancient of Days, / And they brought Him near before Him.
- Dan 7:14 And to Him was given dominion, glory, and a kingdom, / That all the peoples, nations, and languages might serve Him. / His dominion is an eternal dominion, which will not pass away; / And His kingdom is one that will not be destroyed.
- Joel 3:11 Hurry and come, / All you surrounding nations, / And be gathered. / There cause Your mighty ones to descend, O Jehovah!
- Rev 11:15 And the seventh angel trumpeted; and there were loud voices in heaven, saying, The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ, and He will reign forever and ever.
- Rev 19:13 And He is clothed with a garment dipped in blood; and His name is called the Word of God.
- Rev 19:14 And the armies which are in heaven followed Him on white horses, dressed in fine linen, white and clean.
- E. There is no other way to reach the high peak of God’s eternal economy, the reality of the Body of Christ, except by praying; our becoming the overcomers as the reality of the Body of Christ to be the bride of Christ will close this age, the age of the church, and will bring Christ as the King of glory back to take, possess, and rule over this earth with His overcomers in the kingdom age—vv. 7-9; 20:4, 6; Psa. 24:7-10.
- Rev 19:7 Let us rejoice and exult, and let us give the glory to Him, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His wife has made herself ready.
- Rev 19:8 And it was given to her that she should be clothed in fine linen, bright and clean; for the fine linen is the righteousnesses of the saints.
- Rev 19:9 And he said to me, Write, Blessed are they who are called to the marriage dinner of the Lamb. And he said to me, These are the true words of God.
- Rev 20:4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given to them. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of the testimony of Jesus and because of the word of God, and of those who had not worshipped the beast nor his image, and had not received the mark on their forehead and on their hand; and they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years.
- Rev 20:6 Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection; over these the second death has no authority, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with Him for a thousand years.
- Psa 24:7 Lift up your heads, O gates; / And be lifted up, O long enduring doors; / And the King of glory will come in.
- Psa 24:8 Who is the King of glory? / Jehovah strong and mighty! / Jehovah mighty in battle!
- Psa 24:9 Lift up your heads, O gates; / And lift up, O long enduring doors; / And the King of glory will come in.
- Psa 24:10 Who is this King of glory? / Jehovah of hosts
- F. Paul’s Epistle to the Ephesians reveals the living of the overcomers, who live in the reality of the Body of Christ by living in the mingled spirit:
1. The reality of the Body of Christ is the highest peak in God’s economy and the top revelation of the Bible, revealed through a spirit of wisdom and revelation—1:17, 22-23.

Eph 1:17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the full knowledge of Him,

Eph 1:22 And He subjected all things under His feet and gave Him to be Head over all things to the church,

Eph 1:23 Which is His Body, the fullness of the One who fills all in all.
 2. The reality of the Body of Christ is a living in the mingled spirit, which is the

dwelling place of God, the house of God, today's Bethel, the gate of heaven, and the Holy of Holies, the dwelling place of the pneumatic Christ as the embodiment of the Triune God, who is typified by the Ark—v. 17; 2:22; 3:5, 16; 4:23; 5:18; 6:18; Gen. 28:12-17; John 1:51; Heb. 9:3-4; 10:19-22.

Eph 1:17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the full knowledge of Him,
Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.
Eph 3:5 Which in other generations was not made known to the sons of men, as it has now been revealed to His holy apostles and prophets in spirit,
Eph 3:16 That He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit into the inner man,
Eph 4:23 And that you be renewed in the spirit of your mind
Eph 5:18 And do not be drunk with wine, in which is dissoluteness, but be filled in spirit,
Eph 6:18 By means of all prayer and petition, praying at every time in spirit and watching unto this in all perseverance and petition concerning all the saints,
Gen 28:12 And he dreamed that there was a ladder set up on the earth, and its top reached to heaven; and there the angels of God were ascending and descending on it.
Gen 28:13 And there was Jehovah, standing above it; and He said, I am Jehovah, the God of Abraham your father and the God of Isaac. The land on which you lie, I will give to you and to your seed.
Gen 28:14 And your seed will be as the dust of the earth, and you will spread abroad to the west and to the east and to the north and to the south, and in you and in your seed will all the families of the earth be blessed.
Gen 28:15 And, behold, I am with you and will keep you wherever you go and will cause you to return to this land, for I will not leave you until I have done what I have promised you.
Gen 28:16 And Jacob awoke from his sleep and said, Surely Jehovah is in this place, and I did not know it.
Gen 28:17 And he was afraid and said, How awesome is this place! This is none other than the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.
John 1:51 And He said to him, Truly, truly, I say to you, You shall see heaven opened and the angels of God ascending and descending on the Son of Man.
Heb 9:3 And after the second veil, a tabernacle, which is called the Holy of Holies,
Heb 9:4 Having a golden altar and the Ark of the Covenant covered about everywhere with gold, in which were the golden pot that had the manna and Aaron's rod that budded and the tablets of the covenant,
Heb 10:19 Having therefore, brothers, boldness for entering the Holy of Holies in the blood of Jesus,
Heb 10:20 Which entrance He initiated for us as a new and living way through the veil, that is, His flesh,
Heb 10:21 And having a great Priest over the house of God,
Heb 10:22 Let us come forward to the Holy of Holies with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience and having our bodies washed with pure water.

3. The reality of the Body of Christ is the reality in Jesus, the actual condition of the life of Jesus as recorded in the four Gospels, duplicated in His many members as the corporate living of the perfected God-men through the renewing of the mind by the renewing Spirit mingled with their regenerated spirit—Eph. 4:1-6, 15-16, 20-24; Gal. 2:20; Phil. 1:19-21a; 4:11-13.

Eph 4:1 I beseech you therefore, I, the prisoner in the Lord, to walk worthily of the calling with which you were called,
Eph 4:2 With all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, bearing one another in love,
Eph 4:3 Being diligent to keep the oneness of the Spirit in the uniting bond of peace:
Eph 4:4 One Body and one Spirit, even as also you were called in one hope of your calling;

- Eph 4:5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism;
 Eph 4:6 One God and Father of all, who is over all and through all and in all.
 Eph 4:15 But holding to truth in love, we may grow up into Him in all things, who is the Head, Christ,
 Eph 4:16 Out from whom all the Body, being joined together and being knit together through every joint of the rich supply and through the operation in the measure of each one part, causes the growth of the Body unto the building up of itself in love.
 Eph 4:20 But you did not so learn Christ,
 Eph 4:21 If indeed you have heard Him and have been taught in Him as the reality is in Jesus,
 Eph 4:22 That you put off, as regards your former manner of life, the old man, which is being corrupted according to the lusts of the deceit,
 Eph 4:23 And that you be renewed in the spirit of your mind
 Eph 4:24 And put on the new man, which was created according to God in righteousness and holiness of the reality.
 Gal 2:20 I am crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but it is Christ who lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, the faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me.
 Phil 1:19 For I know that for me this will turn out to salvation through your petition and the bountiful supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,
 Phil 1:20 According to my earnest expectation and hope that in nothing I will be put to shame, but with all boldness, as always, even now Christ will be magnified in my body, whether through life or through death.
 Phil 1:21a For to me, to live is Christ ...
 Phil 4:11 Not that I speak according to lack, for I have learned, in whatever circumstances I am, to be content.
 Phil 4:12 I know also how to be abased, and I know how to abound; in everything and in all things I have learned the secret both to be filled and to hunger, both to abound and to lack.
 Phil 4:13 I am able to do all things in Him who empowers me.
4. The church is filled with the beautifying, bride-preparing Spirit, who is mingled with our spirit, so that we may become Christ's holy, beautiful, God-expressing bride, a bride without blemish or imperfection—Eph. 5:18, 26-27; Isa. 60:7, 19; 62:3; Exo. 28:2; cf. Psa. 27:4; 48:2; 50:2; 110:2-3, 7; Isa. 28:5; 60:21; 61:3.
 Eph 5:18 And do not be drunk with wine, in which is dissoluteness, but be filled in spirit,
 Eph 5:26 That He might sanctify her, cleansing her by the washing of the water in the word,
 Eph 5:27 That He might present the church to Himself glorious, not having spot or wrinkle or any such things, but that she would be holy and without blemish.
 Isa 60:7 All the flocks of Kedar will be gathered together to you; / The rams of Nebaioth will minister to you; / They will go up acceptably upon My altar, / And I will beautify the house of My beauty.
 Isa 60:19 You will no longer have the sun for your light by day, / Nor for brightness will the moon give you light; / But Jehovah will be an eternal light to you, / And your God your beauty.
 Isa 62:3 You will also be a crown of beauty in the hand of Jehovah, / And a royal turban in the palm of your God.
 Exo 28:2 And you shall make holy garments for Aaron your brother, for glory and for beauty.
 Psa 27:4 One thing I have asked from Jehovah; / That do I seek: / To dwell in the house of Jehovah / All the days of my life, / To behold the beauty of Jehovah, / And to inquire in His temple.
 Psa 48:2 Beautiful in elevation, / The joy of the whole earth, / Is Mount Zion, the sides of the north, / The city of the great King.
 Psa 50:2 Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, / God shines forth.
 Psa 110:2 Jehovah will send forth / The scepter of Your strength from Zion: / Rule in the midst of Your enemies.

- Psa 110:3 Your people will offer themselves willingly / In the day of Your warfare, / In the splendor of their consecration. / Your young men will be to You / Like the dew from the womb of the dawn.
- Psa 110:7 He will drink from the brook by the way; / Therefore He will lift up His head.
- Isa 28:5 In that day Jehovah of hosts / Will become a crown of beauty and a diadem of glory to the remnant of His people,
- Isa 60:21 Then all your people will be righteous; / They will possess the land forever, / The branch of My planting, / The work of My hands, / That I may be beautified.
- Isa 61:3 To grant to those who mourn in Zion, / To give to them a headdress instead of ashes, / The oil of gladness instead of mourning, / The mantle of praise instead of a spirit of heaviness; / That they may be called the terebinths of righteousness, / The planting of Jehovah, that He may be glorified.
5. For Christ to be victorious in our entire being, we must experience the slaying Spirit mingled with our spirit so that everything of God's adversary can be killed within us, enabling us to rule in the divine life of the Spirit over Satan, sin, and death for God's dominion and to live a healthy Body life, a healthy church life—Eph. 6:10-18; Psa. 48:12-13.
- Eph 6:10 Finally, be empowered in the Lord and in the might of His strength.
- Eph 6:11 Put on the whole armor of God that you may be able to stand against the stratagems of the devil,
- Eph 6:12 For our wrestling is not against blood and flesh but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the world-rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenlies.
- Eph 6:13 Therefore take up the whole armor of God that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.
- Eph 6:14 Stand therefore, having girded your loins with truth and having put on the breastplate of righteousness
- Eph 6:15 And having shod your feet with the firm foundation of the gospel of peace;
- Eph 6:16 Besides all these, having taken up the shield of faith, with which you will be able to quench all the flaming darts of the evil one.
- Eph 6:17 And receive the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which Spirit is the word of God,
- Eph 6:18 By means of all prayer and petition, praying at every time in spirit and watching unto this in all perseverance and petition concerning all the saints,
- Psa 48:12 Walk about Zion, and go around her; / Count her towers.
- Psa 48:13 Consider carefully her bulwarks; / Pass between her palaces; / That you may recount it to the generation following.

III. The overcomers enjoy Christ as the incarnated Triune God, the God-man, and are those in whose heart are the highways to Zion—“Blessed is the man whose strength is in You, / In whose heart are the highways to Zion. / Passing through the valley of Baca, / They make it a spring; / Indeed the early rain covers it with blessings. / They go from strength to strength; / Each appears before God in Zion”—84:5-7:

- A. The strippings and weepings result in the enjoyment of the loveliness and sweetness of God's house—vv. 1, 6 and footnotes 1¹ and 6¹; cf. 73:26 and footnote 1.
- Psa 84:1 How ¹lovely are Your tabernacles, / O Jehovah of hosts!
- note 1 This psalm, concerning the psalmist's love for the house of God with Christ, follows the psalms on the stripping of God's seekers and the desolation of God's house, beginning with Psa. 73. In the recovery and restoration (Psa. 80) the loveliness and sweetness of God's house is intensified.
- Psa 84:6 Passing through the valley of ¹Baca, / They make it a spring; / Indeed the early rain covers it with blessings.
- note 1 Meaning weeping. On the one hand, those on the highways to Zion are strengthened in God (v. 5); on the other hand, they are opposed by Satan, who causes them to suffer persecution. The trouble and persecution caused by Satan can make the

highway a valley of weeping. This special term indicates that the psalmist had been disciplined by God and had been stripped by Him (see notes 26¹ in Psa. 73 and 1¹ in Job 3).

Psa 73:26 My flesh and my heart fail, / But God is the rock of my heart and my ¹portion forever.
note 1 In God's sanctuary the psalmist was instructed to take only God Himself as his portion, not anything other than God. The one who does not care for God may gain many things and seem to prosper. However, the one who cares for God will be restricted by God and even stripped by God of many things, as was the case with Job (Job 1:6 — 2:10) and the apostle Paul (Phil. 3:7-8). God's intention with His seekers is that they may find everything in Him and not be distracted from the absolute enjoyment of Himself. It is not a matter of keeping the law, as in Psa. 1, or of being right or wrong, but of gaining God and keeping God as everything. See note 13¹ in Job 2.

B. While we are weeping, we are being filled with the Spirit, and the Spirit becomes a spring and the early rain to us; the highways to Zion signify our intention to enter into the church as the house of God with the two altars, which signify the leading consummations of the work of the incarnated Triune God, who is Christ as the embodiment of God for His increase—84:3-6.

Psa 84:3 At Your two altars even the sparrow has found a home; / And the swallow, a nest for herself, / Where she may lay her young, / O Jehovah of hosts, my King and my God.

Psa 84:4 Blessed are those who dwell in Your house; / They will yet be praising You. Selah.

Psa 84:5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in You, / In whose heart are the highways to Zion.

Psa 84:6 Passing through the valley of Baca, / They make it a spring; / Indeed the early rain covers it with blessings.

C. Psalm 84:11 reveals that the blessings of our dwelling in the house of God are our enjoyment of the incarnated and consummated Triune God as our sun to supply us with life (John 1:4; 8:12), as our shield to protect us from God's enemy (Eph. 6:11-17), as grace for our enjoyment (John 1:14, 17), and as glory for the manifestation of God in splendor (Rev. 21:11, 23).

Psa 84:11 For Jehovah God is a sun and a shield; / Jehovah gives grace and glory; / He does not withhold anything good / From those who walk uprightly.

John 1:4 In Him was life, and the life was the light of men.

John 8:12 Again therefore Jesus spoke to them, saying, I am the light of the world; he who follows Me shall by no means walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

Eph 6:11 Put on the whole armor of God that you may be able to stand against the stratagems of the devil,

Eph 6:12 For our wrestling is not against blood and flesh but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the world-rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenlies.

Eph 6:13 Therefore take up the whole armor of God that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

Eph 6:14 Stand therefore, having girded your loins with truth and having put on the breastplate of righteousness

Eph 6:15 And having shod your feet with the firm foundation of the gospel of peace;

Eph 6:16 Besides all these, having taken up the shield of faith, with which you will be able to quench all the flaming darts of the evil one.

Eph 6:17 And receive the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which Spirit is the word of God,

John 1:14 And the Word became flesh and tabernacled among us (and we beheld His glory, glory as of the only Begotten from the Father), full of grace and reality.

John 1:17 For the law was given through Moses; grace and reality came through Jesus Christ.

Rev 21:11 Having the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, as clear as crystal.

Rev 21:23 And the city has no need of the sun or of the moon that they should shine in it, for the glory of God illumined it, and its lamp is the Lamb.

IV. “His foundation is in the holy mountains./ Jehovah loves the gates of Zion”—

Psa. 87:1-2a:

- A. Zion, as a type of the overcomers in the church, is built on the highest peak of the “holy mountains,” which typify the local churches, whose foundation is Christ (v. 1); the heavenly Zion, of which glorious things are spoken (v. 3), will be the final place of rest for the overcomers (Rev. 14:1).

Psa 87:1 His foundation is in the holy mountains.

Psa 87:3 Glorious things are spoken of you, / O city of God. Selah.

Rev 14:1 And I saw, and behold, the Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with Him a hundred and forty-four thousand, having His name and the name of His Father written on their foreheads.

- B. The gates of Zion are for coming in and going out, signifying fellowship; the fact that the New Jerusalem will have twelve gates (21:12, 21) indicates that God’s holy city will be full of fellowship.

Rev 21:12 It had a great and high wall and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names inscribed, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel:

Rev 21:21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; each one of the gates was, respectively, of one pearl. And the street of the city was pure gold, like transparent glass.

- C. “Of Zion it will be said, / This one and that one were born in her, / And the Most High Himself will establish her. / Jehovah will count / When He records the peoples: / This One was born there” (Psa. 87:5-6); the unique One, Christ, who is the totality of all the saints (“this one” and “that one”), is the One who is all the saints and in all the saints (Col. 3:11).

Col 3:11 Where there cannot be Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, slave, free man, but Christ is all and in all.

- D. “All my springs are in you” (Psa. 87:7); let Egypt boast of the Nile, and let Babylon boast of the Euphrates; they do not have the springs, but we in Zion have them.

V. The Songs of Ascents (Psa. 120—134) speak of the preciousness of Zion and Jerusalem in the experiences and praises of the saints:

Psa 120~134 be omitted.

- A. Psalm 132 mentions seven precious items related to the overcomers in their going up to Zion; these items are at the top of the church life, and they portray the situation of the overcomers in Zion, the highest peak of God’s mountain—vv. 13-18:

Psa 132:1 Remember, O Jehovah, for David's sake / All his afflictions;

Psa 132:2 How he swore to Jehovah / And vowed to the Mighty One of Jacob:

Psa 132:3 I shall not go into the tent of my house; / I shall not go up onto the couch of my bed;

Psa 132:4 I shall not give sleep to my eyes, / Slumber to my eyelids;

Psa 132:5 Until I find a place for Jehovah, / A tabernacle for the Mighty One of Jacob.

Psa 132:6 Behold, we heard of it in Ephrathah; / We found it in the fields of Jaar.

Psa 132:7 We will go into His tabernacle; / We will worship at His footstool.

Psa 132:8 Arise, O Jehovah, unto Your resting place, / You and the Ark of Your strength.

Psa 132:9 Let Your priests be clothed with righteousness, / And let Your faithful ones give a ringing shout.

Psa 132:10 For the sake of David Your servant, / Do not turn away the face of Your Anointed One.

Psa 132:11 Jehovah has sworn unto David in truth; / He will not turn from it: / Of the fruit of your body I will set One upon your throne.

Psa 132:12 If your children keep My covenant / And My testimonies that I will teach them, / Their children also will sit / Upon your throne forever.

Psa 132:13 For Jehovah has chosen Zion; / He has desired it for His habitation.

Psa 132:14 This is My resting place forever; / Here will I dwell, for I have desired it.

Psa 132:15 I will abundantly bless its provision; / I will satisfy its poor with bread.

Psa 132:16 And its priests I will clothe with salvation, / And its faithful ones will shout with a ringing shout.

Psa 132:17 There I will cause a horn of David to shoot forth; / I have prepared a lamp for My anointed one.

Psa 132:18 I will clothe his enemies with shame, / But on him his crown will shine.

1. Resting with God—"This is My resting place forever"—v. 14a.
2. Dwelling with God—"Here will I dwell, for I have desired it"—v. 14b.
3. Food for satisfaction—"I will abundantly bless its provision; / I will satisfy its poor with bread"—v. 15.
4. Glorious clothing—"Its priests I will clothe with salvation, / And its faithful ones will shout with a ringing shout"—v. 16; cf. Exo. 28:2.
Exo 28:2 And you shall make holy garments for Aaron your brother, for glory and for beauty.
5. The horn of victory—"There I will cause a horn of David to shoot forth"—Psa. 132:17a.
6. The enlightening lamp—"I have prepared a lamp for My anointed one"—v. 17b.
7. The shining crown—"I will clothe his enemies with shame, / But on him his crown will shine"—v. 18; cf. Isa. 62:3.
Isa 62:3 You will also be a crown of beauty in the hand of Jehovah, / And a royal turban in the palm of your God.

B. When Zion is built up as depicted in Psalm 132, we have a place where we can gather and where we can dwell together in oneness; how good and how pleasant this is!—133:1-3.

Psa 132 be omitted.

Psa 133:1 Behold, how good and how pleasant it is / For brothers to dwell in unity!

Psa 133:2 It is like the fine oil upon the head / That ran down upon the beard, / Upon Aaron's beard, / That ran down upon the hem of his garments;

Psa 133:3 Like the dew of Hermon / That came down upon the mountains of Zion. / For there Jehovah commanded the blessing: / Life forever.

C. "May Jehovah, who made heaven and earth, / Bless you from Zion" (134:3); wherever there are some overcomers, there will be God's blessing; God always blesses His people from Zion, from the highest peak, from the ones who have attained to the top, to the position of the overcomers; from this position God blesses all His people.

VI. Today in the church age, the God-men who are perfected and matured are Zion, the overcomers, the vital groups within the churches, but in the new heaven and new earth, the entire New Jerusalem will become Zion (Rev. 21:16), with all the believers as overcomers—v. 7 and footnote 1.

Rev 21:16 And the city lies square, and its length is as great as the breadth. And he measured the city with the reed to a length of twelve thousand stadia; the length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.

Rev 21:7 He who ¹overcomes will inherit these things, and I will be God to him, and he will be a son to Me.

note 1 The meaning of overcomes here is different from that in chs. 2 and 3, where the word is used seven times. Here it means to overcome by believing, as in 1 John 5:4-5. The overcoming in chs. 2 and 3 qualifies the overcoming believers to participate in the enjoyment of the millennial kingdom as a particular reward in God's dispensational administration, whereas the overcoming here qualifies all believers to participate in the New Jerusalem with all its enjoyment as the common portion of God's eternal salvation.

Message Eleven
Apostasy, the High Places,
and the Recovery of the Genuine Ground of Oneness

Scripture Reading: 1 Kings 12:25-33; 13:33-34; Deut. 12:2-18

- 1 Kings 12:25 Then Jeroboam built up Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim, and he dwelt in it; and he went forth from there and built up Penuel.
- 1 Kings 12:26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now the kingdom will return to the house of David.
- 1 Kings 12:27 If this people go up to make sacrifices in the house of Jehovah at Jerusalem, the heart of this people will return to their lord, to Rehoboam the king of Judah; and they will slay me and return to Rehoboam the king of Judah.
- 1 Kings 12:28 And the king took counsel and made two calves of gold. And he said to them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem. Behold your gods, O Israel, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt!
- 1 Kings 12:29 And he set one in Bethel, and he put the other one in Dan.
- 1 Kings 12:30 And this thing became a sin; and the people went to worship the one as far as Dan.
- 1 Kings 12:31 And he made a house of high places and appointed priests from among the people who were not from the sons of Levi.
- 1 Kings 12:32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like the feast that is in Judah, and he went up to the altar; he did likewise at Bethel, sacrificing to the calves that he had made. And he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places that he had made.
- 1 Kings 12:33 And he went up to the altar that he had made at Bethel on the fifteenth day, in the eighth month, that is, the month he had devised in his own heart; and he ordained a feast for the children of Israel and went up to the altar to burn incense.
- 1 Kings 13:33 After this matter Jeroboam did not turn from his evil way, but he again made priests for the high places from among the people; whoever desired it, he consecrated to be priests of the high places.
- 1 Kings 13:34 And this matter became a sin to the house of Jeroboam, so as even to cut it off and destroy it from the face of the earth.
- Deut 12:2 You shall completely destroy all the places where the nations whom you will dispossess have served their gods, on the high mountains and on the hills and under every flourishing tree.
- Deut 12:3 And you shall tear down their altars and crush their pillars; and their Asherahs you shall burn with fire, and the idols of their gods you shall cut down; and you shall destroy their name from that place.
- Deut 12:4 You shall not do so to Jehovah your God.
- Deut 12:5 But to the place which Jehovah your God will choose out of all your tribes to put His name, to His habitation, shall you seek, and there shall you go.
- Deut 12:6 And there you shall bring your burnt offerings and your sacrifices and your tithes and the heave offering of your hand and your vows and your freewill offerings and the firstborn of your herd and of your flock;
- Deut 12:7 And there you shall eat before Jehovah your God, and you and your households shall rejoice in all your undertakings, in which Jehovah your God has blessed you.
- Deut 12:8 You shall not do according to all that we do here today, each man doing all that is right in his own eyes;
- Deut 12:9 For until now you have not come to the rest and to the inheritance that Jehovah your God is giving you.
- Deut 12:10 But when you cross over the Jordan and dwell in the land which Jehovah your God is giving you as an inheritance, and when He gives you rest from all your enemies surrounding you so that you dwell securely;
- Deut 12:11 Then to the place where Jehovah your God will choose to cause His name to dwell, there you shall bring all that I am commanding you, your burnt offerings and your sacrifices, your tithes and the heave offering of your hand and all your choice vows which you vow to Jehovah.
- Deut 12:12 And you shall rejoice before Jehovah your God, you and your sons and daughters, and your male servants and female servants, and the Levite who is within your gates, for he has no portion nor inheritance with you.
- Deut 12:13 Be careful that you do not offer up your burnt offerings in every place that you see;

- Deut 12:14 But in the place which Jehovah will choose in one of your tribes, there you shall offer up your burnt offerings, and there you shall do all that I am commanding you.
- Deut 12:15 Yet you may slaughter and eat meat within all your gates, in all that your soul desires, according to the blessing of Jehovah your God which He has given you; the unclean and the clean may eat it as the gazelle and the deer are eaten.
- Deut 12:16 However, you shall not eat the blood; you shall pour it out upon the earth like water.
- Deut 12:17 You may not eat within your gates the tithe of your grain or of your new wine or of your fresh oil, nor the firstborn of your herd or of your flock, or any of your vows which you vow or of your freewill offerings or of the heave offering of your hand;
- Deut 12:18 But you shall eat them before Jehovah your God in the place which Jehovah your God will choose, you and your son and daughter, and your male servant and female servant, and the Levite who is within your gates; and you shall rejoice before Jehovah your God in all your undertakings.

I. The apostasy of Jeroboam can be considered a type of today's Christianity—1 Kings 12:25-33; 13:33-34:

- 1 Kings 12:25 Then Jeroboam built up Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim, and he dwelt in it; and he went forth from there and built up Penuel.
- 1 Kings 12:26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now the kingdom will return to the house of David.
- 1 Kings 12:27 If this people go up to make sacrifices in the house of Jehovah at Jerusalem, the heart of this people will return to their lord, to Rehoboam the king of Judah; and they will slay me and return to Rehoboam the king of Judah.
- 1 Kings 12:28 And the king took counsel and made two calves of gold. And he said to them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem. Behold your gods, O Israel, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt!
- 1 Kings 12:29 And he set one in Bethel, and he put the other one in Dan.
- 1 Kings 12:30 And this thing became a sin; and the people went to worship the one as far as Dan.
- 1 Kings 12:31 And he made a house of high places and appointed priests from among the people who were not from the sons of Levi.
- 1 Kings 12:32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like the feast that is in Judah, and he went up to the altar; he did likewise at Bethel, sacrificing to the calves that he had made. And he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places that he had made.
- 1 Kings 12:33 And he went up to the altar that he had made at Bethel on the fifteenth day, in the eighth month, that is, the month he had devised in his own heart; and he ordained a feast for the children of Israel and went up to the altar to burn incense.
- 1 Kings 13:33 After this matter Jeroboam did not turn from his evil way, but he again made priests for the high places from among the people; whoever desired it, he consecrated to be priests of the high places.
- 1 Kings 13:34 And this matter became a sin to the house of Jeroboam, so as even to cut it off and destroy it from the face of the earth.
- A. Apostasy means to leave the way of God and to take another way to follow things other than God, and it is to do things for the self under the name of Jesus Christ and under the cloak of worshipping God—Acts 9:2; 18:26; 2 Pet. 2:2, 15, 21; Jude 11; Judg. 18:30-31.
- Acts 9:2 And asked for letters from him to Damascus for the synagogues, so that if he found any who were of the Way, both men and women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem.
- Acts 18:26 And this man began to speak boldly in the synagogue. And when Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they took him to themselves and expounded the way of God to him more accurately.
- 2 Pet 2:2 And many will follow their licentiousness, because of whom the way of the truth will be reviled.
- 2 Pet 2:15 Forsaking the straight way, they have gone astray, following the way of Balaam, the son of Beor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness
- 2 Pet 2:21 For it would be better for them not to have known the way of righteousness than, knowing it, to turn back from the holy commandment delivered to them.
- Jude 11 Woe to them! For they have gone in the way of Cain and have rushed out in the error of Balaam for reward and have perished in the rebellion of Korah.

- Judg 18:30 And the children of Dan erected the sculptured idol; and Jonathan the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, he and his sons, became priests to the tribe of Dan until the day of the captivity of the land.
- Judg 18:31 Thus they set up the sculptured idol that Micah had made the whole time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

B. Jeroboam's apostasy consisted of five things:

1. Jeroboam made two calves of gold (idols), putting one in Bethel and the other in Dan, in order to distract the people from worshipping in Jerusalem, thus breaking God's ordination of having one unique worship center in the Holy Land for keeping the oneness of the children of Israel—1 Kings 12:26-30; Deut. 12:2-18.

1 Kings 12:26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now the kingdom will return to the house of David.

1 Kings 12:27 If this people go up to make sacrifices in the house of Jehovah at Jerusalem, the heart of this people will return to their lord, to Rehoboam the king of Judah; and they will slay me and return to Rehoboam the king of Judah.

1 Kings 12:28 And the king took counsel and made two calves of gold. And he said to them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem. Behold your gods, O Israel, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt!

1 Kings 12:29 And he set one in Bethel, and he put the other one in Dan.

1 Kings 12:30 And this thing became a sin; and the people went to worship the one as far as Dan.

Deut 12:2 You shall completely destroy all the places where the nations whom you will dispossess have served their gods, on the high mountains and on the hills and under every flourishing tree.

Deut 12:3 And you shall tear down their altars and crush their pillars; and their Asherahs you shall burn with fire, and the idols of their gods you shall cut down; and you shall destroy their name from that place.

Deut 12:4 You shall not do so to Jehovah your God.

Deut 12:5 But to the place which Jehovah your God will choose out of all your tribes to put His name, to His habitation, shall you seek, and there shall you go.

Deut 12:6 And there you shall bring your burnt offerings and your sacrifices and your tithes and the heave offering of your hand and your vows and your freewill offerings and the firstborn of your herd and of your flock;

Deut 12:7 And there you shall eat before Jehovah your God, and you and your households shall rejoice in all your undertakings, in which Jehovah your God has blessed you.

Deut 12:8 You shall not do according to all that we do here today, each man doing all that is right in his own eyes;

Deut 12:9 For until now you have not come to the rest and to the inheritance that Jehovah your God is giving you.

Deut 12:10 But when you cross over the Jordan and dwell in the land which Jehovah your God is giving you as an inheritance, and when He gives you rest from all your enemies surrounding you so that you dwell securely;

Deut 12:11 Then to the place where Jehovah your God will choose to cause His name to dwell, there you shall bring all that I am commanding you, your burnt offerings and your sacrifices, your tithes and the heave offering of your hand and all your choice vows which you vow to Jehovah.

Deut 12:12 And you shall rejoice before Jehovah your God, you and your sons and daughters, and your male servants and female servants, and the Levite who is within your gates, for he has no portion nor inheritance with you.

Deut 12:13 Be careful that you do not offer up your burnt offerings in every place that you see;

Deut 12:14 But in the place which Jehovah will choose in one of your tribes, there you shall offer up your burnt offerings, and there you shall do all that I am commanding you.

Deut 12:15 Yet you may slaughter and eat meat within all your gates, in all that your soul desires, according to the blessing of Jehovah your God which He has given you; the unclean and the clean may eat it as the gazelle and the deer are eaten.

- Deut 12:16 However, you shall not eat the blood; you shall pour it out upon the earth like water.
- Deut 12:17 You may not eat within your gates the tithing of your grain or of your new wine or of your fresh oil, nor the firstborn of your herd or of your flock, or any of your vows which you vow or of your freewill offerings or of the heave offering of your hand;
- Deut 12:18 But you shall eat them before Jehovah your God in the place which Jehovah your God will choose, you and your son and daughter, and your male servant and female servant, and the Levite who is within your gates; and you shall rejoice before Jehovah your God in all your undertakings.
2. Jeroboam built a temple at the high places and appointed priests from among the common people who were not of the tribe of Levi—1 Kings 12:31; 13:33b; 2 Chron. 13:9.
 - 1 Kings 12:31 And he made a house of high places and appointed priests from among the people who were not from the sons of Levi.
 - 1 Kings 13:33b ... whoever desired it, he consecrated to be priests of the high places.
 - 2 Chron 13:9 Have you not cast out the priests of Jehovah, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites? And you made for yourselves priests like those of the peoples of other lands, so that anyone who comes to consecrate himself with a bull of the herd and seven rams becomes a priest of what are not gods.
 3. Jeroboam ordained a feast on the fifteenth day of the eighth month (the month he had devised in his own heart) like the feast that was in Judah—1 Kings 12:32a, 33b.
 - 1 Kings 12:32a And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like the feast that is in Judah, and he went up to the altar; ...
 - 1 Kings 12:33b ...and he ordained a feast for the children of Israel and went up to the altar to burn incense.
 4. Jeroboam offered sacrifices on the altar at Bethel to the calves that he had made, and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places—vv. 32b-33a.
 - 1 Kings 12:32b ... he did likewise at Bethel, sacrificing to the calves that he had made. And he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places that he had made.
 - 1 Kings 12:33a And he went up to the altar that he had made at Bethel on the fifteenth day, in the eighth month, that is, the month he had devised in his own heart; ...
 5. Jeroboam went up to the altar although he was not a priest—v. 33b.
 - 1 Kings 12:33b ... and he ordained a feast for the children of Israel and went up to the altar to burn incense.
- C. Jeroboam's apostasy became a serious sin that caused his entire family to be destroyed under God's judgment and eventually led to Israel's being carried away into captivity—13:34; 14:7-11, 15-16; 15:29-30; 2 Kings 17:20-23.
- 1 Kings 13:34 And this matter became a sin to the house of Jeroboam, so as even to cut it off and destroy it from the face of the earth.
 - 1 Kings 14:7 Go and tell Jeroboam, Thus says Jehovah the God of Israel, Because I exalted you from among the people and made you ruler over My people Israel,
 - 1 Kings 14:8 And I tore away the kingdom from the house of David and gave it to you; and yet you have not been like My servant David, who kept My commandments and who followed Me with all his heart, doing only what was upright in My sight,
 - 1 Kings 14:9 But you have done more evil than all who were before you and have gone and made for yourself other gods and idols, so as to provoke Me to anger; and you have cast Me behind your back -
 - 1 Kings 14:10 Because of this then, I am now bringing evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and I will cut off from Jeroboam every male, bond and free, in Israel; and I will sweep up after the house of Jeroboam as a man might sweep up dung until it is all gone.
 - 1 Kings 14:11 Him of Jeroboam's who dies in the city, the dogs will eat; and him who dies in the field, the birds of heaven will eat; for Jehovah has spoken it.
 - 1 Kings 14:15 And Jehovah will strike Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water; and He will uproot Israel out of this good land, which He gave to their fathers, and will scatter them beyond the River, because they made their Asherahs, provoking Jehovah to anger.
 - 1 Kings 14:16 And He will give Israel up on account of the sins of Jeroboam, by which he sinned and by which he caused Israel to sin.

- 1 Kings 15:29 And as soon as he became king, he struck down all the house of Jeroboam; he left to Jeroboam not one who had breath, until he had destroyed them, according to the word of Jehovah, which He spoke through His servant Ahijah the Shilonite,
- 1 Kings 15:30 Because of the sins of Jeroboam, which he committed and by which he caused Israel to sin, because of his provocation by which he provoked Jehovah the God of Israel to anger.
- 2 Kings 17:20 And Jehovah rejected all the seed of Israel; and He afflicted them and delivered them into the hand of plunderers, until He had cast them out of His sight.
- 2 Kings 17:21 For He tore Israel from the house of David. Now they had made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drove Israel away from following Jehovah and made them commit a great sin.
- 2 Kings 17:22 And the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they did not depart from them,
- 2 Kings 17:23 Until Jehovah removed Israel from His sight, as He had said through all His servants the prophets. And Israel was carried away from their own land to Assyria; as it is unto this day.
- D. The centers of worship set up by present-day “Jeroboams” are actually centers of ambition:
1. The divisions in Christianity are caused by selfishness and ambition.
 2. Because certain ones are ambitious to have an empire to satisfy their selfish desire, they neglect God’s choice.
- E. In God’s New Testament economy, all true believers in Christ are made priests to God, but degraded Christianity has built up a system to ordain some believers to do the service of God, making them a clerical hierarchy and leaving the rest of the believers as laymen; this is an apostate practice, which we must abhor and abandon—1 Pet. 2:9; Rev. 1:6; 5:10; 2:6, 15.
- 1 Pet 2:9 But you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people acquired for a possession, so that you may tell out the virtues of Him who has called you out of darkness into His marvelous light;
- Rev 1:6 And made us a kingdom, priests to His God and Father, to Him be the glory and the might forever and ever. Amen.
- Rev 5:10 And have made them a kingdom and priests to our God; and they will reign on the earth.
- Rev 2:6 But this you have, that you hate the works of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.
- Rev 2:15 In the same way you also have some who hold in like manner the teaching of the Nicolaitans.
- F. Because today’s Christianity is filled with apostasy, the Lord needs a recovery—the recovery of life and truth—Jer. 2:11, 13, 19; Rev. 2:6, 15; 1 John 1:1-2, 5-6; John 18:37b; 10:10b.
- Jer 2:11 Has a nation ever exchanged its gods, / Even though they are no gods? / But My people have exchanged their glory / For that which does not benefit them.
- Jer 2:13 For My people have committed two evils: / They have forsaken Me, / The fountain of living waters, / To hew out for themselves cisterns, / Broken cisterns, / Which hold no water.
- Jer 2:19 Your own wickedness will correct you, / And your apostasies will reprove you. / Know therefore and see that it is an evil and bitter thing, / That you have forsaken Jehovah your God / And that My fear is not in you, / Declares the Lord Jehovah of hosts.
- Rev 2:6 But this you have, that you hate the works of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.
- Rev 2:15 In the same way you also have some who hold in like manner the teaching of the Nicolaitans.
- 1 John 1:1 That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we beheld and our hands handled, concerning the Word of life
- 1 John 1:2 (And the life was manifested, and we have seen and testify and report to you the eternal life, which was with the Father and was manifested to us);
- 1 John 1:5 And this is the message which we have heard from Him and announce to you, that God is light and in Him is no darkness at all.
- 1 John 1:6 If we say that we have fellowship with Him and yet walk in the darkness, we lie and are not practicing the truth;

- John 18:37b ... Jesus answered, You say that I am a king. For this I have been born, and for this I have come into the world, that I would testify to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth hears My voice.
- John 10:10b ... I have come that they may have life and may have it abundantly.
- G. The provision of life and the revelation of truth are the antidotes the apostles used in dealing with apostasy and the decline of the church—1 John 1:1-2, 5-6; John 18:37b; 10:10b; 2 Pet. 1:3-21; 2 Tim. 1:1, 10; 2:15, 25.
- 1 John 1:1 That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we beheld and our hands handled, concerning the Word of life
- 1 John 1:2 (And the life was manifested, and we have seen and testify and report to you the eternal life, which was with the Father and was manifested to us);
- 1 John 1:5 And this is the message which we have heard from Him and announce to you, that God is light and in Him is no darkness at all.
- 1 John 1:6 If we say that we have fellowship with Him and yet walk in the darkness, we lie and are not practicing the truth;
- John 18:37b ... Jesus answered, You say that I am a king. For this I have been born, and for this I have come into the world, that I would testify to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth hears My voice.
- John 10:10b ... I have come that they may have life and may have it abundantly.
- 2 Pet 1:3 Seeing that His divine power has granted to us all things which relate to life and godliness, through the full knowledge of Him who has called us by His own glory and virtue,
- 2 Pet 1:4 Through which He has granted to us precious and exceedingly great promises that through these you might become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption which is in the world by lust.
- 2 Pet 1:5 And for this very reason also, adding all diligence, supply bountifully in your faith virtue; and in virtue, knowledge;
- 2 Pet 1:6 And in knowledge, self-control; and in self-control, endurance; and in endurance, godliness;
- 2 Pet 1:7 And in godliness, brotherly love; and in brotherly love, love.
- 2 Pet 1:8 For these things, existing in you and abounding, constitute you neither idle nor unfruitful unto the full knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- 2 Pet 1:9 For he in whom these things are not present is blind, being shortsighted, having forgotten the cleansing of his past sins.
- 2 Pet 1:10 Therefore, brothers, be the more diligent to make your calling and selection firm, for doing these things you shall by no means ever stumble.
- 2 Pet 1:11 For in this way the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ will be richly and bountifully supplied to you.
- 2 Pet 1:12 Therefore I will be ready always to remind you concerning these things, even though you know them and have been established in the present truth.
- 2 Pet 1:13 And I consider it right, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by a reminder,
- 2 Pet 1:14 Knowing that the putting off of my tabernacle is imminent, even as also our Lord Jesus Christ has made clear to me.
- 2 Pet 1:15 Moreover I will also be diligent that you may be able, after my exodus, to bring these things to mind at all times.
- 2 Pet 1:16 For we did not follow cleverly devised myths when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we became eyewitnesses of that One's majesty.
- 2 Pet 1:17 For He received from God the Father honor and glory, a voice such as this being borne to Him by the magnificent glory: This is My Son, My Beloved, in whom I delight.
- 2 Pet 1:18 And this voice we heard being borne out of heaven while we were with Him in the holy mountain.
- 2 Pet 1:19 And we have the prophetic word made more firm, to which you do well to give heed as to a lamp shining in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts;
- 2 Pet 1:20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of Scripture is of one's own interpretation;
- 2 Pet 1:21 For no prophecy was ever borne by the will of man, but men spoke from God while being borne by the Holy Spirit.
- 2 Tim 1:1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus,

- 2 Tim 1:10 But now has been manifested through the appearing of our Savior Christ Jesus, who nullified death and brought life and incorruption to light through the gospel,
- 2 Tim 2:15 Be diligent to present yourself approved to God, an unashamed workman, cutting straight the word of the truth.
- 2 Tim 2:25 In meekness correcting those who oppose, if perhaps God may give them repentance unto the full knowledge of the truth,

II. For the recovery and preservation of the genuine, all-inclusive oneness, we must destroy the high places—1 Kings 11:7-8; 12:26-33; 13:33-34; 14:22-23; 15:14; 22:43; 2 Kings 12:2-3; 14:3-4; 15:3-4, 34-35:

- 1 Kings 11:7 Then Solomon built a high place to Chemosh the detestable thing of Moab in the mountain that is before Jerusalem and to Molech the detestable thing of the children of Ammon.
- 1 Kings 11:8 And so he did for all his foreign wives, who burned incense and offered sacrifices to their gods.
- 1 Kings 12:26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now the kingdom will return to the house of David.
- 1 Kings 12:27 If this people go up to make sacrifices in the house of Jehovah at Jerusalem, the heart of this people will return to their lord, to Rehoboam the king of Judah; and they will slay me and return to Rehoboam the king of Judah.
- 1 Kings 12:28 And the king took counsel and made two calves of gold. And he said to them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem. Behold your gods, O Israel, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt!
- 1 Kings 12:29 And he set one in Bethel, and he put the other one in Dan.
- 1 Kings 12:30 And this thing became a sin; and the people went to worship the one as far as Dan.
- 1 Kings 12:31 And he made a house of high places and appointed priests from among the people who were not from the sons of Levi.
- 1 Kings 12:32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like the feast that is in Judah, and he went up to the altar; he did likewise at Bethel, sacrificing to the calves that he had made. And he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places that he had made.
- 1 Kings 12:33 And he went up to the altar that he had made at Bethel on the fifteenth day, in the eighth month, that is, the month he had devised in his own heart; and he ordained a feast for the children of Israel and went up to the altar to burn incense.
- 1 Kings 13:33 After this matter Jeroboam did not turn from his evil way, but he again made priests for the high places from among the people; whoever desired it, he consecrated to be priests of the high places.
- 1 Kings 13:34 And this matter became a sin to the house of Jeroboam, so as even to cut it off and destroy it from the face of the earth.
- 1 Kings 14:22 And Judah did what was evil in the sight of Jehovah and provoked Him to jealousy because of the sins which they committed, above all the sins which their fathers had committed.
- 1 Kings 14:23 And they also built for themselves high places and pillars and Asherahs on every high hill and under every flourishing tree,
- 1 Kings 15:14 But the high places were not removed; otherwise the heart of Asa was perfect with Jehovah all his days.
- 1 Kings 22:43 And he walked in all the way of Asa his father; he turned not aside from it, doing what was right in the sight of Jehovah. Nevertheless the high places were not removed; the people offered sacrifices and burned incense still on the high places.
- 2 Kings 12:2 And Jehoash did what was right in the sight of Jehovah all the days in which Jehoiada the priest instructed him.
- 2 Kings 12:3 However the high places were not removed; the people still sacrificed and burned incense in the high places.
- 2 Kings 14:3 And he did what was right in the sight of Jehovah, yet not like David his father; he did according to all that Joash his father had done.
- 2 Kings 14:4 However the high places were not removed; the people still sacrificed and burned incense in the high places.
- 2 Kings 15:3 And he did what was right in the sight of Jehovah, according to all that his father Amaziah had done.
- 2 Kings 15:4 However the high places were not removed; the people still sacrificed and burned incense in the high places.

2 Kings 15:34 And he did what was right in the sight of Jehovah; he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

2 Kings 15:35 However the high places were not removed; the people still sacrificed and burned incense in the high places. He built the upper gate of the house of Jehovah.

- A. High places were the places where the Gentile people worshipped their idols.
- B. When the children of Israel entered into the land of Canaan to possess it, God commanded them to destroy all the high places of the nations—Deut. 12:1-3:

Deut 12:1 These are the statutes and the ordinances that you shall be certain to do in the land which Jehovah, the God of your fathers, has given you to possess, all the days that you live on the earth.

Deut 12:2 You shall completely destroy all the places where the nations whom you will dispossess have served their gods, on the high mountains and on the hills and under every flourishing tree.

Deut 12:3 And you shall tear down their altars and crush their pillars; and their Asherahs you shall burn with fire, and the idols of their gods you shall cut down; and you shall destroy their name from that place.

1. To set up a high place is to have a division; hence, the significance of high places is division.

2. To preserve the oneness of His people, God required that they come to the unique place of His choice; the high places were a substitute and an alternative for this unique place—vv. 8, 11, 13-14, 18.

Deut 12:8 You shall not do according to all that we do here today, each man doing all that is right in his own eyes;

Deut 12:11 Then to the place where Jehovah your God will choose to cause His name to dwell, there you shall bring all that I am commanding you, your burnt offerings and your sacrifices, your tithes and the heave offering of your hand and all your choice vows which you vow to Jehovah.

Deut 12:13 Be careful that you do not offer up your burnt offerings in every place that you see;

Deut 12:14 But in the place which Jehovah will choose in one of your tribes, there you shall offer up your burnt offerings, and there you shall do all that I am commanding you.

Deut 12:18 But you shall eat them before Jehovah your God in the place which Jehovah your God will choose, you and your son and daughter, and your male servant and female servant, and the Levite who is within your gates; and you shall rejoice before Jehovah your God in all your undertakings.

3. In 1 Kings, two kings—Solomon and Jeroboam—took the lead to set up the high places, the former because of the indulgence of lust and the latter because of ambition—11:7-8; 12:27.

1 Kings 11:7 Then Solomon built a high place to Chemosh the detestable thing of Moab in the mountain that is before Jerusalem and to Molech the detestable thing of the children of Ammon.

1 Kings 11:8 And so he did for all his foreign wives, who burned incense and offered sacrifices to their gods.

1 Kings 12:27 If this people go up to make sacrifices in the house of Jehovah at Jerusalem, the heart of this people will return to their lord, to Rehoboam the king of Judah; and they will slay me and return to Rehoboam the king of Judah.

- C. A high place is an elevation, something lifted above the common level:

1. This indicates that a high place involves the exaltation of something.

2. In principle, every high place, every division, in Christianity involves the uplifting, the exaltation, of something other than Christ—cf. Col. 1:18.

Col 1:18 And He is the Head of the Body, the church; He is the beginning, the Firstborn from the dead, that He Himself might have the first place in all things;

- D. The record of the building of the high places under Solomon and Jeroboam has a spiritual significance; it was written for our spiritual instruction—Rom. 15:4-6:

Rom 15:4 For the things that were written previously were written for our instruction, in order that through endurance and through the encouragement of the Scriptures we might have hope.

- Rom 15:5 Now the God of endurance and encouragement grant you to be of the same mind toward one another according to Christ Jesus,
- Rom 15:6 That with one accord you may with one mouth glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.
1. The high places built by Solomon and Jeroboam seriously damaged the ground of oneness—1 Kings 11:7-8; 12:26-33.
 - 1 Kings 11:7 Then Solomon built a high place to Chemosh the detestable thing of Moab in the mountain that is before Jerusalem and to Molech the detestable thing of the children of Ammon.
 - 1 Kings 11:8 And so he did for all his foreign wives, who burned incense and offered sacrifices to their gods.
 - 1 Kings 12:26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now the kingdom will return to the house of David.
 - 1 Kings 12:27 If this people go up to make sacrifices in the house of Jehovah at Jerusalem, the heart of this people will return to their lord, to Rehoboam the king of Judah; and they will slay me and return to Rehoboam the king of Judah.
 - 1 Kings 12:28 And the king took counsel and made two calves of gold. And he said to them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem. Behold your gods, O Israel, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt!
 - 1 Kings 12:29 And he set one in Bethel, and he put the other one in Dan.
 - 1 Kings 12:30 And this thing became a sin; and the people went to worship the one as far as Dan.
 - 1 Kings 12:31 And he made a house of high places and appointed priests from among the people who were not from the sons of Levi.
 - 1 Kings 12:32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like the feast that is in Judah, and he went up to the altar; he did likewise at Bethel, sacrificing to the calves that he had made. And he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places that he had made.
 - 1 Kings 12:33 And he went up to the altar that he had made at Bethel on the fifteenth day, in the eighth month, that is, the month he had devised in his own heart; and he ordained a feast for the children of Israel and went up to the altar to burn incense.
 2. In the church life we should not have any high places; instead, we should all be on one level to exalt Christ—Col. 1:18; 3:10-11.
 - Col 1:18 And He is the Head of the Body, the church; He is the beginning, the Firstborn from the dead, that He Himself might have the first place in all things;
 - Col 3:10 And have put on the new man, which is being renewed unto full knowledge according to the image of Him who created him,
 - Col 3:11 Where there cannot be Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, slave, free man, but Christ is all and in all.
 3. Any high place, even those at which genuine sacrifices are offered, causes damage to the ground of oneness.
- E. The destruction of the high places involved three main things: the places, the images, and the names—Deut. 12:2-3:
- Deut 12:2 You shall completely destroy all the places where the nations whom you will dispossess have served their gods, on the high mountains and on the hills and under every flourishing tree.
- Deut 12:3 And you shall tear down their altars and crush their pillars; and their Asherahs you shall burn with fire, and the idols of their gods you shall cut down; and you shall destroy their name from that place.
1. Spiritually speaking, we must destroy every place other than the church and every name other than the name of Christ; this means that we must destroy our culture, disposition, temperament, habits, natural characteristics, preferences, religious background with its influence—everything that damages the genuine oneness—Gal. 2:20; 5:24; 6:14.
 - Gal 2:20 I am crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but it is Christ who lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, the faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me.

- Gal 5:24 But they who are of Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and its lusts.
- Gal 6:14 But far be it from me to boast except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom the world has been crucified to me and I to the world.
2. In order to fulfill the word in Colossians 3:11, every other place must be utterly destroyed:
- Col 3:11 Where there cannot be Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, slave, free man, but Christ is all and in all.
- a. We must destroy everything that is not the church with Christ.
 - b. We should simply be in the church life enjoying Christ as the riches of the good land—Deut. 8:7-9; Eph. 3:8.

Deut 8:7 For Jehovah your God is bringing you to a good land, a land of waterbrooks, of springs and of fountains, flowing forth in valleys and in mountains;

Deut 8:8 A land of wheat and barley and vines and fig trees and pomegranates; a land of olive trees with oil and of honey;

Deut 8:9 A land in which you will eat bread without scarcity; you will not lack anything in it; a land whose stones are iron, and from whose mountains you can mine copper.

Eph 3:8 To me, less than the least of all saints, was this grace given to announce to the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ as the gospel
3. The church life has been weakened because of the lack of willingness to destroy the high places—1 Kings 15:14; 22:43:
- 1 Kings 15:14 But the high places were not removed; otherwise the heart of Asa was perfect with Jehovah all his days.
- 1 Kings 22:43 And he walked in all the way of Asa his father; he turned not aside from it, doing what was right in the sight of Jehovah. Nevertheless the high places were not removed; the people offered sacrifices and burned incense still on the high places.
- a. In our human life and culture there are many places that remain, which need to be destroyed; we must destroy them all and then go to the unique place of God's choice, the church—Gal. 5:24; Matt. 16:18.

Gal 5:24 But they who are of Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and its lusts.

Matt 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.
 - b. In every place that is to be destroyed, there is a dedicated pillar, a symbol, or an image; in our character or disposition there may be such pillars, symbols, or images that must be destroyed.
 - c. In the church there cannot be anything other than Christ; Christ must be all and in all—Col. 1:18, 27; 2:2; 3:11.

Col 1:18 And He is the Head of the Body, the church; He is the beginning, the Firstborn from the dead, that He Himself might have the first place in all things;

Col 1:27 To whom God willed to make known what are the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory,

Col 2:2 That their hearts may be comforted, they being knit together in love and unto all the riches of the full assurance of understanding, unto the full knowledge of the mystery of God, Christ,

Col 3:11 Where there cannot be Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, slave, free man, but Christ is all and in all.

III. Because of the apostasy, the high places, and the divisions throughout Christendom, there is the need for the recovery of the genuine ground of oneness—Eph. 4:2-6, 13; John 17:11, 14-23; 1 Cor. 10:16-17:

Eph 4:2 With all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, bearing one another in love,

- Eph 4:3 Being diligent to keep the oneness of the Spirit in the uniting bond of peace:
 Eph 4:4 One Body and one Spirit, even as also you were called in one hope of your calling;
 Eph 4:5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism;
 Eph 4:6 One God and Father of all, who is over all and through all and in all.
 Eph 4:13 Until we all arrive at the oneness of the faith and of the full knowledge of the Son of God, at a full-grown man, at the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ,
 John 17:11 And I am no longer in the world; yet they are in the world, and I am coming to You. Holy Father, keep them in Your name, which You have given to Me, that they may be one even as We are.
 John 17:14 I have given them Your word, and the world has hated them, because they are not of the world even as I am not of the world.
 John 17:15 I do not ask that You would take them out of the world, but that You would keep them out of the hands of the evil one.
 John 17:16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.
 John 17:17 Sanctify them in the truth; Your word is truth.
 John 17:18 As you have sent Me into the world, I also have sent them into the world.
 John 17:19 And for their sake I sanctify Myself, that they themselves also may be sanctified in truth.
 John 17:20 And I do not ask concerning these only, but concerning those also who believe into Me through their word,
 John 17:21 That they all may be one; even as You, Father, are in Me and I in You, that they also may be in Us; that the world may believe that You have sent Me.
 John 17:22 And the glory which You have given Me I have given to them, that they may be one, even as We are one;
 John 17:23 I in them, and You in Me, that they may be perfected into one, that the world may know that You have sent Me and have loved them even as You have loved Me.
 1 Cor 10:16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the fellowship of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the fellowship of the body of Christ?
 1 Cor 10:17 Seeing that there is one bread, we who are many are one Body; for we all partake of the one bread.

A. According to the divine revelation in the New Testament, the church ground—the genuine ground of oneness—is constituted of three crucial elements:

1. The first element of the constitution of the church ground is the unique oneness of the universal Body of Christ—Eph. 4:4:

Eph 4:4 One Body and one Spirit, even as also you were called in one hope of your calling;

a. This oneness is called “the oneness of the Spirit”—v. 3.

Eph 4:3 Being diligent to keep the oneness of the Spirit in the uniting bond of peace:

b. This oneness is the oneness that the Lord prayed for in John 17—a oneness in the mingling of the processed Triune God with all the believers in Christ—vv. 6, 11, 14-24.

John 17 be omitted.

John 17:6 I have manifested Your name to the men whom You gave Me out of the world. They were Yours, and You gave them to Me, and they have kept Your word.

John 17:11 And I am no longer in the world; yet they are in the world, and I am coming to You. Holy Father, keep them in Your name, which You have given to Me, that they may be one even as We are.

John 17:14 I have given them Your word, and the world has hated them, because they are not of the world even as I am not of the world.

John 17:15 I do not ask that You would take them out of the world, but that You would keep them out of the hands of the evil one.

John 17:16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

John 17:17 Sanctify them in the truth; Your word is truth.

John 17:18 As you have sent Me into the world, I also have sent them into the world.

John 17:19 And for their sake I sanctify Myself, that they themselves also may be sanctified in truth.

- John 17:20 And I do not ask concerning these only, but concerning those also who believe into Me through their word,
- John 17:21 That they all may be one; even as You, Father, are in Me and I in You, that they also may be in Us; that the world may believe that You have sent Me.
- John 17:22 And the glory which You have given Me I have given to them, that they may be one, even as We are one;
- John 17:23 I in them, and You in Me, that they may be perfected into one, that the world may know that You have sent Me and have loved them even as You have loved Me.
- John 17:24 Father, concerning that which You have given Me, I desire that they also may be with Me where I am, that they may behold My glory, which You have given Me, for You loved Me before the foundation of the world.
- c. This oneness was imparted into the spirit of all the believers in Christ, in their regeneration by the Spirit of life with Christ as the divine life.
2. The second element of the church ground is the unique ground of the locality in which a local church is established and exists—Acts 14:23; Titus 1:5; Rev. 1:11.
- Acts 14:23 And when they had appointed elders for them in every church and had prayed with fastings, they committed them to the Lord into whom they had believed.
- Titus 1:5 For this cause I left you in Crete, that you might set in order the things which I have begun that remain and appoint elders in every city, as I directed you:
- Rev 1:11 Saying, What you see write in a scroll and send it to the seven churches: to Ephesus and to Smyrna and to Pergamos and to Thyatira and to Sardis and to Philadelphia and to Laodicea.
3. The third element of the church ground is the reality of the Spirit of oneness, expressing the unique oneness of the universal Body of Christ on the unique ground of locality of a local church—1 John 5:6; John 16:13:
- 1 John 5:6 This is He who came through water and blood, Jesus Christ; not in the water only, but in the water and in the blood; and the Spirit is He who testifies, because the Spirit is the reality.
- John 16:13 But when He, the Spirit of reality, comes, He will guide you into all the reality; for He will not speak from Himself, but what He hears He will speak; and He will declare to you the things that are coming.
- a. By the Spirit of reality, who is the living reality of the Divine Trinity, the oneness of the Body of Christ becomes real and living.
- b. Through this Spirit the ground of the church is applied in life and not in legality.
- c. By this Spirit the genuine ground of the church is linked with the Triune God—Eph. 4:3-6.
- Eph 4:3 Being diligent to keep the oneness of the Spirit in the uniting bond of peace:
- Eph 4:4 One Body and one Spirit, even as also you were called in one hope of your calling;
- Eph 4:5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism;
- Eph 4:6 One God and Father of all, who is over all and through all and in all.
- B. The church, the organic Body of Christ, is undivided and indivisible; this unique Body is expressed in many local churches in the divine oneness as it is with the Triune God and in the divine nature, element, essence, expression, function, and testimony—Rev. 1:11; John 17:11, 21, 23.
- Rev 1:11 Saying, What you see write in a scroll and send it to the seven churches: to Ephesus and to Smyrna and to Pergamos and to Thyatira and to Sardis and to Philadelphia and to Laodicea.
- John 17:11 And I am no longer in the world; yet they are in the world, and I am coming to You. Holy Father, keep them in Your name, which You have given to Me, that they may be one even as We are.
- John 17:21 That they all may be one; even as You, Father, are in Me and I in You, that they also may be in Us; that the world may believe that You have sent Me.

- John 17:23 I in them, and You in Me, that they may be perfected into one, that the world may know that You have sent Me and have loved them even as You have loved Me.
- C. The genuine oneness—the oneness according to the nature of God—is an all-inclusive, comprehensive oneness that includes all positive things—Psa. 23:6; 36:8-9; 43:3-4; 84:1-8, 10-12; 92:10; 133:1, 3b:
- Psa 23:6 Surely goodness and lovingkindness will follow me / All the days of my life, / And I will dwell in the house of Jehovah / For the length of my days.
- Psa 36:8 They are saturated with the fatness of Your house, / And You cause them to drink of the river of Your pleasures.
- Psa 36:9 For with You is the fountain of life; / In Your light we see light.
- Psa 43:3 Send forth Your light and Your truth; / They will lead me; / They will bring me to Your holy mountain / And to Your tabernacles.
- Psa 43:4 And I will go to the altar of God, / To God my exceeding joy; / And I will praise You with the harp, / O God, my God.
- Psa 84:1 How lovely are Your tabernacles, / O Jehovah of hosts!
- Psa 84:2 My soul longs, indeed even faints, / For the courts of Jehovah; / My heart and my flesh cry out / To the living God.
- Psa 84:3 At Your two altars even the sparrow has found a home; / And the swallow, a nest for herself, / Where she may lay her young, / O Jehovah of hosts, my King and my God.
- Psa 84:4 Blessed are those who dwell in Your house; / They will yet be praising You. Selah.
- Psa 84:5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in You, / In whose heart are the highways to Zion.
- Psa 84:6 Passing through the valley of Baca, / They make it a spring; / Indeed the early rain covers it with blessings.
- Psa 84:7 They go from strength to strength; / Each appears before God in Zion.
- Psa 84:8 O Jehovah God of hosts, hear my prayer; / Give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.
- Psa 84:10 For a day in Your courts is better than a thousand; / I would rather stand at the threshold of the house of my God / Than dwell in the tents of the wicked.
- Psa 84:11 For Jehovah God is a sun and a shield; / Jehovah gives grace and glory; / He does not withhold anything good / From those who walk uprightly.
- Psa 84:12 O Jehovah of hosts, blessed is the man / Who trusts in You.
- Psa 92:10 But You have exalted my horn like that of a wild ox; / I am anointed with fresh oil.
- Psa 133:1 Behold, how good and how pleasant it is / For brothers to dwell in unity!
- Psa 133:3b ... For there Jehovah commanded the blessing: / Life forever.
1. When the oneness is recovered, all the spiritual riches and all the positive things are recovered with it, because they all exist in the oneness—Eph. 4:3; 3:8.

Eph 4:3 Being diligent to keep the oneness of the Spirit in the uniting bond of peace:

Eph 3:8 To me, less than the least of all saints, was this grace given to announce to the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ as the gospel
 2. All the godly things and all the spiritual riches are ours on the genuine ground of oneness—Deut. 8:7-9; 12:12, 26-28.

Deut 8:7 For Jehovah your God is bringing you to a good land, a land of waterbrooks, of springs and of fountains, flowing forth in valleys and in mountains;

Deut 8:8 A land of wheat and barley and vines and fig trees and pomegranates; a land of olive trees with oil and of honey;

Deut 8:9 A land in which you will eat bread without scarcity; you will not lack anything in it; a land whose stones are iron, and from whose mountains you can mine copper.

Deut 12:12 And you shall rejoice before Jehovah your God, you and your sons and daughters, and your male servants and female servants, and the Levite who is within your gates, for he has no portion nor inheritance with you.

Deut 12:26 But you shall take your holy things which you have and your vows, and go to the place which Jehovah will choose;

Deut 12:27 And you shall offer your burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of Jehovah your God; and the blood of your sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of Jehovah your God, and you shall eat the flesh.

Deut 12:28 Keep and listen to all these words which I am commanding you so that it may go well with you and with your children after you forever, for you will be doing what is good and right in the sight of Jehovah your God.

3. The genuine oneness is not a partial oneness; it is a great, complete, comprehensive oneness, a oneness in entirety—Psa. 133:1:

Psa 133:1 Behold, how good and how pleasant it is / For brothers to dwell in unity!

- a. This oneness, as revealed in Ephesians 4:3-6, includes God the Father, Christ the Lord, and the Spirit as the Giver of life.

Eph 4:3 Being diligent to keep the oneness of the Spirit in the uniting bond of peace:

Eph 4:4 One Body and one Spirit, even as also you were called in one hope of your calling;

Eph 4:5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism;

Eph 4:6 One God and Father of all, who is over all and through all and in all.

- b. The all-inclusive oneness gives us access to all positive virtues and attributes—vv. 1-2.

Eph 4:1 I beseech you therefore, I, the prisoner in the Lord, to walk worthily of the calling with which you were called,

Eph 4:2 With all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, bearing one another in love,

- D. We thank and praise the Lord for the vision concerning the destruction of the high places and concerning the recovery and preservation of the genuine, all-inclusive oneness; it is our privilege to know, experience, and enjoy this oneness in the Lord's recovery today—Psa. 133:1, 3b; John 17:21-23; Eph. 4:3-6.

Psa 133:1 Behold, how good and how pleasant it is / For brothers to dwell in unity!

Psa 133:3b ... For there Jehovah commanded the blessing: / Life forever.

John 17:21 That they all may be one; even as You, Father, are in Me and I in You, that they also may be in Us; that the world may believe that You have sent Me.

John 17:22 And the glory which You have given Me I have given to them, that they may be one, even as We are one;

John 17:23 I in them, and You in Me, that they may be perfected into one, that the world may know that You have sent Me and have loved them even as You have loved Me.

Eph 4:3 Being diligent to keep the oneness of the Spirit in the uniting bond of peace:

Eph 4:4 One Body and one Spirit, even as also you were called in one hope of your calling;

Eph 4:5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism;

Eph 4:6 One God and Father of all, who is over all and through all and in all.

Message Twelve
**Living an Overcoming Life by Reigning in Life
to Become the New Jerusalem as the City of Life**

Scripture Reading: Rom. 5:10, 17, 21; 14:17-18;
Mark 4:26-29; Luke 17:21; Matt. 24:14

- Rom 5:10 For if we, being enemies, were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, much more we will be saved in His life, having been reconciled,
- Rom 5:17 For if, by the offense of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ.
- Rom 5:21 In order that just as sin reigned in death, so also grace might reign through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.
- Rom 14:17 For the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit.
- Rom 14:18 For he who serves Christ in this is well pleasing to God and approved by men.
- Mark 4:26 And He said, So is the kingdom of God: as if a man cast seed on the earth,
- Mark 4:27 And sleeps and rises night and day, and the seed sprouts and lengthens-how, he does not know.
- Mark 4:28 The earth bears fruit by itself: first a blade, then an ear, then full grain in the ear.
- Mark 4:29 But when the fruit is ripe, immediately he sends forth the sickle, because the harvest has come.
- Luke 17:21 Nor will they say, Behold, here it is! or, There! For behold, the kingdom of God is in the midst of you.
- Matt 24:14 And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in the whole inhabited earth for a testimony to all the nations, and then the end will come.

I. The genuine Christian life is the life of an overcomer, and all the overcomers in the New Testament should be kings who have received the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness to reign in life—Rom. 5:17:

- Rom 5:17 For if, by the offense of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ.
- A. As the God-ordained prophets and priests, we are also kings to allow God to rule in us and through us over all His enemies; the believers in the New Testament should be the fulfillment of the typology of the kings, priests, and prophets in God's economy:
1. In the New Testament all the believers are saved to be kings and priests; when the priests speak for God, they become God's spokesmen, God's mouthpiece, and these are the prophets—1 Pet. 2:5, 9; Rev. 1:6; 20:6; 22:3-5; 1 Cor. 14:12, 24-25, 31.
 - 1 Pet 2:5 You yourselves also, as living stones, are being built up as a spiritual house into a holy priesthood to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.
 - 1 Pet 2:9 But you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people acquired for a possession, so that you may tell out the virtues of Him who has called you out of darkness into His marvelous light;
 - Rev 1:6 And made us a kingdom, priests to His God and Father, to Him be the glory and the might forever and ever. Amen.
 - Rev 20:6 Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection; over these the second death has no authority, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with Him for a thousand years.
 - Rev 22:3 And there will no longer be a curse. And the throne of God and of the Lamb will be in it, and His slaves will serve Him;
 - Rev 22:4 And they will see His face, and His name will be on their forehead.
 - Rev 22:5 And night will be no more; and they have no need of the light of a lamp and of the light of the sun, for the Lord God will shine upon them; and they will reign forever and ever.
 - 1 Cor 14:12 So also you, since you are zealous of spirits, seek that you may excel for the building up of the church.

- 1 Cor 14:24 But if all prophesy and some unbeliever or unlearned person enters, he is convicted by all, he is examined by all;
- 1 Cor 14:25 The secrets of his heart become manifest; and so falling on his face, he will worship God, declaring that indeed God is among you.
- 1 Cor 14:31 For you can all prophesy one by one that all may learn and all may be encouraged.
2. Prophesying (speaking Christ into people) makes us overcomers; prophesying is the function of the overcomers—v. 4b; 1 Pet. 4:10-11; Acts 5:20 and footnote 2.
- 1 Cor 14:4b He who speaks in a tongue builds up himself, but he who prophesies builds up the church.
- 1 Pet 4:10 Each one, as he has received a gift, ministering it among yourselves as good stewards of the varied grace of God.
- 1 Pet 4:11 If anyone speaks, as speaking oracles of God; if anyone ministers, as ministering out of the strength which God supplies; that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom is the glory and the might forever and ever. Amen.
- Acts 5:20 Go and stand in the temple and speak to the people all the words of ²this life.
note 2 The divine life preached, ministered, and lived by Peter that overcame the Jewish leaders' persecution, threatening, and imprisonment. This word indicates that Peter's life and work made the divine life so real and present in his situation that even the angel saw it and pointed it out.
- B. If we have not reached the level of a king in our Christian life, we are still below the proper standard; we may say that we enjoy Christ, but to what degree, to what extent, do we enjoy Christ?
- C. Our enjoyment of Christ may be only "one-inch high," but Christ is unlimited; our enjoyment of Christ should come up to the kingship level; we need to receive grace upon grace to such an extent that grace reigns in us so that we can be good stewards of the varied grace of God—Phil. 3:13; John 1:16; Rom. 5:21; 1 Pet. 4:10; Eph. 3:2.
- Phil 3:13 Brothers, I do not account of myself to have laid hold; but one thing I do: Forgetting the things which are behind and stretching forward to the things which are before,
- John 1:16 For of His fullness we have all received, and grace upon grace.
- Rom 5:21 In order that just as sin reigned in death, so also grace might reign through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.
- 1 Pet 4:10 Each one, as he has received a gift, ministering it among yourselves as good stewards of the varied grace of God.
- Eph 3:2 If indeed you have heard of the stewardship of the grace of God which was given to me for you,
- D. God's complete salvation is for us to be saved in the life of Christ to reign in this life by the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness (Rom. 5:10, 17, 21); the gift of righteousness is God's judicial redemption applied to us in a practical way; grace is God Himself as our all-sufficient supply for our organic salvation.
- Rom 5:10 For if we, being enemies, were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, much more we will be saved in His life, having been reconciled,
- Rom 5:17 For if, by the offense of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ.
- Rom 5:21 In order that just as sin reigned in death, so also grace might reign through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

II. Revelation, the last book of the Bible, is a book concerning the overcomers; in chapters 2 and 3, the Lord gives a sevenfold call to us, His believers, the spiritual descendants of our great father Abraham to be His overcomers (2:7, 11, 17, 26; 3:5, 12, 21), those who conquer all the satanic chaos (cf. Col. 1:17b, 18b, 10) and triumph in the divine economy (Rom. 8:37; 2 Cor. 2:14):

Rev 2, 3 be omitted.

Rev 2:7 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, to him I will give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the Paradise of God.

Rev 2:11 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. He who overcomes shall by no means be hurt of the second death.

Rev 2:17 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, to him I will give of the hidden manna, and to him I will give a white stone, and upon the stone a new name written, which no one knows except he who receives it.

Rev 2:26 And he who overcomes and he who keeps My works until the end, to him I will give authority over the nations;

Rev 3:5 He who overcomes will be clothed thus, in white garments, and I shall by no means erase his name out of the book of life, and I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels.

Rev 3:12 He who overcomes, him I will make a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall by no means go out anymore, and I will write upon him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which descends out of heaven from My God, and My new name.

Rev 3:21 He who overcomes, to him I will give to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat with My Father on His throne.

Col 1:17b ... and all things cohere in Him;

Col 1:18b ... He is the beginning, the Firstborn from the dead, that He Himself might have the first place in all things;

Col 1:10 To walk worthily of the Lord to please Him in all things, bearing fruit in every good work and growing by the full knowledge of God,

Rom 8:37 But in all these things we more than conquer through Him who loved us.

2 Cor 2:14 But thanks be to God, who always leads us in triumph in the Christ and manifests the savor of the knowledge of Him through us in every place.

A. From God's viewpoint there are four major races of people: the race of Adam, the race of Abraham according to the flesh (Gen. 13:16), the race of Abraham according to the Spirit (15:5; Gal. 3:7, 29), and the race of the overcomers; we should declare by exercising our spirit of faith that we belong to the race of the overcomers (2 Cor. 4:13).

Gen 13:16 And I will make your seed as the dust of the earth, so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then your seed can also be numbered.

Gen 15:5 And He brought him outside and said, Look now toward the heavens, and count the stars, if you are able to count them. And He said to him, So shall your seed be.

Gal 3:7 Know then that they who are of faith, these are sons of Abraham.

Gal 3:29 And if you are of Christ, then you are Abraham's seed, heirs according to promise.

2 Cor 4:13 And having the same spirit of faith according to that which is written, "I believed, therefore I spoke," we also believe, therefore we also speak,

B. The book of Revelation shows us that without the overcomers Christ has no way to come back; we know that Christ is our way (John 14:6a), but from deep within His heart, Christ would tell the overcomers that they are His way; the overcomers are the very way for Christ to come back (Rev. 19:7-9; Psa. 45:13-14).

John 14:6a Jesus said to him, I am the way and the reality and the life; ...

Rev 19:7 Let us rejoice and exult, and let us give the glory to Him, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His wife has made herself ready.

Rev 19:8 And it was given to her that she should be clothed in fine linen, bright and clean; for the fine linen is the righteousnesses of the saints.

Rev 19:9 And he said to me, Write, Blessed are they who are called to the marriage dinner of the Lamb. And he said to me, These are the true words of God.

Psa 45:13 The king's daughter is all glorious within the royal abode; / Her garment is a woven work inwrought with gold.

Psa 45:14 She will be led to the King in embroidered clothing; / The virgins behind her, her companions, / Will be brought to You.

C. Let God bless you to make you an overcomer today, living a life that is the life to reign; this unique blessing is the eternal blessing of the Triune God dispensing Himself into us for our enjoyment—Num. 6:22-27; 2 Cor. 13:14; Eph. 1:3; Gal. 3:14.

Num 6:22 Then Jehovah spoke to Moses, saying,

- Num 6:23 Speak to Aaron and to his sons, saying, Thus you shall bless the children of Israel; you shall say to them,
- Num 6:24 Jehovah bless you and keep you;
- Num 6:25 Jehovah make His face shine upon you and be gracious to you;
- Num 6:26 Jehovah lift up His countenance upon you and give you peace.
- Num 6:27 So shall they put My name upon the children of Israel, that I Myself may bless them.
- 2 Cor 13:14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ and the love of God and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit be with you all.
- Eph 1:3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenlies in Christ,
- Gal 3:14 In order that the blessing of Abraham might come to the Gentiles in Christ Jesus, that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

III. In order for us to reign in life to be the Lord’s overcomers, we need to see that we have been regenerated with a divine, spiritual, heavenly, kingly, and royal life; the Lord said, “So is the kingdom of God: as if a man cast seed on the earth”—Mark 4:26; 1 John 3:9:

- 1 John 3:9 Everyone who has been begotten of God does not practice sin, because His seed abides in him; and he cannot sin, because he has been begotten of God.
- A. This seed is the seed of the divine life (v. 9; 1 Pet. 1:23) sown into the believers, indicating that the kingdom of God, which is the issue and goal of the Lord’s gospel, and the church in this age (Rom. 14:17) are a matter of life, the life of God, which sprouts, grows, bears fruit, matures, and produces a harvest (1 Cor. 3:6-9; Rev. 14:4, 15-16).
- 1 John 3:9 Everyone who has been begotten of God does not practice sin, because His seed abides in him; and he cannot sin, because he has been begotten of God.
- 1 Pet 1:23 Having been regenerated not of corruptible seed but of incorruptible, through the living and abiding word of God.
- Rom 14:17 For the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit.
- 1 Cor 3:6 I planted, Apollos watered, but God caused the growth.
- 1 Cor 3:7 So then neither is he who plants anything nor he who waters, but God who causes the growth.
- 1 Cor 3:8 Now he who plants and he who waters are one, but each will receive his own reward according to his own labor.
- 1 Cor 3:9 For we are God's fellow workers; you are God's cultivated land, God's building.
- Rev 14:4 These are they who have not been defiled with women, for they are virgins. These are they who follow the Lamb wherever He may go. These were purchased from among men as firstfruits to God and to the Lamb.
- Rev 14:15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to Him who sat on the cloud, Send forth Your sickle and reap, for the hour to reap has come because the harvest of the earth is ripe.
- Rev 14:16 And He who sat on the cloud thrust His sickle upon the earth, and the earth was reaped.
- B. The kingdom of God is Christ Himself (Luke 17:21); as the Triune God in humanity (Col. 2:9), He is the seed, “the gene,” of the kingdom of God to be sown into God’s chosen people that He might grow in them, live in them, and be expressed from within them to develop into God’s ruling realm (Mark 4:26-29; 1 Cor. 3:9).
- Luke 17:21 Nor will they say, Behold, here it is! or, There! For behold, the kingdom of God is in the midst of you.
- Col 2:9 For in Him dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily,
- Mark 4:26 And He said, So is the kingdom of God: as if a man cast seed on the earth,
- Mark 4:27 And sleeps and rises night and day, and the seed sprouts and lengthens-how, he does not know.
- Mark 4:28 The earth bears fruit by itself: first a blade, then an ear, then full grain in the ear.
- Mark 4:29 But when the fruit is ripe, immediately he sends forth the sickle, because the harvest has come.
- 1 Cor 3:9 For we are God's fellow workers; you are God's cultivated land, God's building.

- C. The intrinsic element of the entire teaching of the New Testament is that the Triune God has been incarnated in order to be sown into His chosen people and develop within them into a kingdom; God's goal is the full development of the kingdom of God:
1. In the Gospels we have the sowing of the seed, the gene, of the kingdom—Mark 4:3, 14; Matt. 9:35.
 - Mark 4:3 Listen! Behold, the sower went out to sow.
 - Mark 4:14 The sower sows the word.
 - Matt 9:35 And Jesus went about all the cities and the villages, teaching in their synagogues and preaching the gospel of the kingdom and healing every disease and every sickness.
 2. In the Acts we have the propagation and spreading of this sowing by thousands of sowers who had received the seed, the gene, of the kingdom—6:7; 12:24; 19:20.
 - Acts 6:7 And the word of God grew, and the number of the disciples in Jerusalem multiplied greatly; and a large number of the priests obeyed the faith.
 - Acts 12:24 But the word of God grew and multiplied.
 - Acts 19:20 Thus, the word of the Lord grew mightily and prevailed.
 3. In the Epistles we see the growing of the seed, the gene, of the kingdom—1 Cor. 3:6, 9b; 2 Pet. 1:3, 11.
 - 1 Cor 3:6 I planted, Apollos watered, but God caused the growth.
 - 1 Cor 3:9b ... you are God's cultivated land, God's building.
 - 2 Pet 1:3 Seeing that His divine power has granted to us all things which relate to life and godliness, through the full knowledge of Him who has called us by His own glory and virtue,
 - 2 Pet 1:11 For in this way the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ will be richly and bountifully supplied to you.
 4. The harvest of this seed is found in the book of Revelation with the reaping of the first-fruits and the harvest—14:4, 15-16; Mark 4:29; Matt. 13:39.
 - Rev 14:4 These are they who have not been defiled with women, for they are virgins. These are they who follow the Lamb wherever He may go. These were purchased from among men as firstfruits to God and to the Lamb.
 - Rev 14:15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to Him who sat on the cloud, Send forth Your sickle and reap, for the hour to reap has come because the harvest of the earth is ripe.
 - Rev 14:16 And He who sat on the cloud thrust His sickle upon the earth, and the earth was reaped.
 - Mark 4:29 But when the fruit is ripe, immediately he sends forth the sickle, because the harvest has come.
 - Matt 13:39 And the enemy who sowed them is the devil; and the harvest is the consummation of the age; and the reapers are angels.
 5. The millennial kingdom will be the uttermost development of the seed, the gene, of the kingdom with the Son as the King and all the overcomers as His co-kings, the “kingdom-gene people”—Rev. 20:6.
 - Rev 20:6 Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection; over these the second death has no authority, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with Him for a thousand years.
 6. The New Jerusalem, God's eternal kingdom, is the fullest development of the kingdom seed, the gene, sown by Jesus the Nazarene in the four Gospels—Rev. 21:2; 22:1, 3, 5; 5:10; 3:12; 11:15; 19:6; 20:6; Psa. 146:10.
 - Rev 21:2 And I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.
 - Rev 22:1 And he showed me a river of water of life, bright as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb in the middle of its street.
 - Rev 22:3 And there will no longer be a curse. And the throne of God and of the Lamb will be in it, and His slaves will serve Him;
 - Rev 22:5 And night will be no more; and they have no need of the light of a lamp and of the light of the sun, for the Lord God will shine upon them; and they will reign forever and ever.

- Rev 5:10 And have made them a kingdom and priests to our God; and they will reign on the earth.
- Rev 3:12 He who overcomes, him I will make a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall by no means go out anymore, and I will write upon him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which descends out of heaven from My God, and My new name.
- Rev 11:15 And the seventh angel trumpeted; and there were loud voices in heaven, saying, The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ, and He will reign forever and ever.
- Rev 19:6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude and like the sound of many waters and like the sound of mighty thunders, saying, Hallelujah! For the Lord our God the Almighty reigns.
- Rev 20:6 Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection; over these the second death has no authority, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with Him for a thousand years.
- Psa 146:10 Jehovah will reign forever, / Your God, O Zion, forever and ever. / Hallelujah!
7. We need to be one with the Lord to preach the gospel of the kingdom to the whole inhabited earth for the propagation and development of the seed, the gene, of the kingdom to consummate this age—Matt. 24:14.
- Matt 24:14 And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in the whole inhabited earth for a testimony to all the nations, and then the end will come.

IV. In experience, to reign in life means to be under the ruling of the divine life:

- A. Christ is a pattern of reigning in life by being under the ruling of the divine life of the Father—cf. 8:5-13.
- Matt 8:5 And when He entered into Capernaum, a centurion came to Him, beseeching Him
- Matt 8:6 And saying, Lord, my servant is lying in the house paralyzed, terribly tormented.
- Matt 8:7 And He said to him, I will come and heal him.
- Matt 8:8 But the centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not fit for You to enter under my roof; but only speak a word, and my servant will be healed.
- Matt 8:9 For I also am a man under authority, having soldiers under me. And I say to this one, Go, and he goes; and to another, Come, and he comes; and to my slave, Do this, and he does it.
- Matt 8:10 Now when Jesus heard this, He marveled and said to those who followed, Truly I say to you, With no one in Israel have I found such great faith.
- Matt 8:11 But I say to you that many will come from the east and the west and will recline at table with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of the heavens,
- Matt 8:12 But the sons of the kingdom will be cast out into the outer darkness. In that place there will be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.
- Matt 8:13 And Jesus said to the centurion, Go; as you have believed, so be it done to you. And his servant was healed in that hour.
- B. Paul is an example of one who, in his life and ministry, was under the ruling of the divine life—2 Cor. 2:12-14.
- 2 Cor 2:12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas for the gospel of Christ and a door was open to me in the Lord,
- 2 Cor 2:13 I had no rest in my spirit, for I did not find Titus my brother; but taking leave of them, I went forth into Macedonia.
- 2 Cor 2:14 But thanks be to God, who always leads us in triumph in the Christ and manifests the savor of the knowledge of Him through us in every place.
- C. There is the need for all the believers who have received the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness to practice the restriction and limitation in the divine life; a life under the kingdom's rule is a life of righteousness, peace, and joy in the Holy Spirit; to live in this way is to serve Christ as a slave, and such a life is well pleasing to God and approved by men—Rom. 14:17-18; cf. 1 Cor. 12:3.
- Rom 14:17 For the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit.
- Rom 14:18 For he who serves Christ in this is well pleasing to God and approved by men.

1 Cor 12:3 Therefore I make known to you that no one speaking in the Spirit of God says, Jesus is accursed; and no one can say, Jesus is Lord! except in the Holy Spirit.

V. Deuteronomy reveals that a proper king first had to be instructed, governed, ruled, and controlled by the word of God (17:14-15, 18-20); this principle should be the same with the elders in the churches and with all of us who aspire to reign in life (2 Tim. 3:14-17):

- Deut 17:14 When you enter the land which Jehovah your God is giving you, and you possess it and dwell in it, and you say, I will set a king over me like all the nations which surround me;
- Deut 17:15 You must set a king over you whom Jehovah your God will choose; from among your brothers you shall set a king over you; you may not put a foreigner, who is not your brother, over you.
- Deut 17:18 And when he sits on the throne of his kingdom, he shall write out for himself a copy of this law in a book, out of that which is before the Levitical priests.
- Deut 17:19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read in it all the days of his life, in order that he may learn to fear Jehovah his God by keeping all the words of this law and these statutes and doing them,
- Deut 17:20 So that his heart may not be lifted up above his brothers and he may not turn aside from the commandment to the right or to the left; that he and his sons may extend their days over their kingdom in the midst of Israel.
- 2 Tim 3:14 But you, continue in the things which you have learned and have been assured of, knowing from which ones you have learned them
- 2 Tim 3:15 And that from a babe you have known the sacred writings, which are able to make you wise unto salvation through the faith which is in Christ Jesus.
- 2 Tim 3:16 All Scripture is God-breathed and profitable for teaching, for conviction, for correction, for instruction in righteousness,
- 2 Tim 3:17 That the man of God may be complete, fully equipped for every good work.
- A. In order to administrate, to manage, the church, the elders must be reconstituted with the word of God (1 Tim. 3:2; 5:17); as a result, they will be under God's government, under God's rule and control.
- 1 Tim 3:2 The overseer then must be without reproach, the husband of one wife, temperate, of a sober mind, orderly, hospitable, apt to teach;
- 1 Tim 5:17 Let the elders who take the lead well be counted worthy of double honor, especially those who labor in word and teaching.
- B. Then spontaneously, God will be in their decisions, and the elders will represent God to manage the affairs of the church; this kind of management is theocracy.
- C. Under the leadership of Ezra and Nehemiah, the returned people of Israel were collectively reconstituted by and with God through His word to be a nation as God's testimony; to reconstitute the people of God is to educate them by putting them into the Word of God that they may be saturated with the word—Neh. 8:1-18.
- Neh 8:1 And all the people gathered as one man in the open area that was before the Water Gate. And they told Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the law of Moses, which Jehovah had commanded to Israel.
- Neh 8:2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the assembly, both men and women, and all who could hear with understanding, on the first day of the seventh month.
- Neh 8:3 And he read in it before the open area that was before the Water Gate from first light until midday in the presence of the men and the women and those who could understand. And the ears of all the people were attentive to the book of the law.
- Neh 8:4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a wooden platform that had been made for that purpose; and beside him stood Mattithiah and Shema and Anaiiah and Uriah and Hilkiah and Maaseiah at his right hand; and at his left hand, Pedaiah and Mishael and Malchijah and Hashum and Hashbaddanah, Zechariah, and Meshullam.
- Neh 8:5 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people (for he was above all the people); and when he opened it, all the people stood up.
- Neh 8:6 And Ezra blessed Jehovah the great God; and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, lifting up their hands. And they bowed their heads and worshipped Jehovah with their faces to the ground.

- Neh 8:7 Also Jeshua and Bani and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites helped the people understand the law; and the people stood in their place.
- Neh 8:8 And they read in the book, in the law of God, interpreting and giving the sense, so that they understood the reading.
- Neh 8:9 And Nehemiah, who was the governor, and Ezra the priest and scribe, and the Levites who helped the people understand said to all the people, This day is holy unto Jehovah your God; do not mourn or weep. For all the people wept when they heard the words of the law.
- Neh 8:10 Then he said to them, Go your way; eat the fat, and drink the sweet wine, and send portions to him for whom nothing has been prepared; for this day is holy to our Lord. And do not be grieved, for the joy of Jehovah is your strength.
- Neh 8:11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Be quiet, for the day is holy; and do not be grieved.
- Neh 8:12 And all the people went their way to eat and to drink and to send portions and to make great rejoicing, because they had understood the words that were declared to them.
- Neh 8:13 And on the second day the heads of fathers' houses of all the people, the priests, and the Levites were gathered to Ezra the scribe, that is, in order to gain insight into the words of the law.
- Neh 8:14 And they found it written in the law that Jehovah had commanded through Moses that the children of Israel dwell in booths during the feast in the seventh month,
- Neh 8:15 And that they publish and proclaim in all their cities and in Jerusalem, saying, Go out to the mountain and bring olive branches and wild olive branches and myrtle branches and palm branches and branches of other leafy trees to make booths, as it is written.
- Neh 8:16 So the people went out and brought them, and all made booths for themselves on their roofs and in their courts and in the courts of the house of God and in the open area before the Water Gate and in the open area before the Gate of Ephraim.
- Neh 8:17 And all the assembly of those who returned from the captivity made booths and dwelt in the booths, for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun to that day the children of Israel had not done so; and there was very great rejoicing.
- Neh 8:18 And day by day, from the first day to the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. And they held the feast seven days, and on the eighth day there was a solemn assembly, according to the ordinance.

D. The word of God is one with the Spirit (John 6:63; Eph. 6:17); through our daily reading of the divine Word, the word of God works within us, and the Spirit, through the word, spontaneously dispenses God's nature with God's element into our being, causing us to be constituted with God.

John 6:63 It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh profits nothing; the words which I have spoken to you are spirit and are life.

Eph 6:17 And receive the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which Spirit is the word of God,

VI. In order to reign in life, we also need to be under the rulership of the Spirit; the record of Joseph's life is a revelation of the rulership of the Spirit, for the rulership of the Spirit is the reigning aspect of a mature saint; it is a life of reigning in life, being under the restriction and limitation of the divine life in the reality of God's kingdom, and it is higher than any other aspect of the Spirit—Rom. 5:17, 21; 14:17-18; 1 Cor. 2:15-16; 2 Cor. 2:13-14; 3:17-18; 2 Tim. 4:22; Rev. 4:1-3:

Rom 5:17 For if, by the offense of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ.

Rom 5:21 In order that just as sin reigned in death, so also grace might reign through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

- Rom 14:17 For the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit.
- Rom 14:18 For he who serves Christ in this is well pleasing to God and approved by men.
- 1 Cor 2:15 But the spiritual man discerns all things, but he himself is discerned by no one.
- 1 Cor 2:16 For who has known the mind of the Lord and will instruct Him? But we have the mind of Christ.
- 2 Cor 2:13 I had no rest in my spirit, for I did not find Titus my brother; but taking leave of them, I went forth into Macedonia.
- 2 Cor 2:14 But thanks be to God, who always leads us in triumph in the Christ and manifests the savor of the knowledge of Him through us in every place.
- 2 Cor 3:17 And the Lord is the Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom.
- 2 Cor 3:18 But we all with unveiled face, beholding and reflecting like a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord Spirit.
- 2 Tim 4:22 The Lord be with your spirit. Grace be with you.
- Rev 4:1 After these things I saw, and behold, a door opened in heaven, and the first voice which I heard was like a trumpet speaking with me, saying, Come up here, and I will show you the things that must take place after these things.
- Rev 4:2 Immediately I was in spirit; and behold, there was a throne set in heaven, and upon the throne there was One sitting;
- Rev 4:3 And He who was sitting was like a jasper stone and a sardius in appearance, and there was a rainbow around the throne like an emerald in appearance.
- A. Joseph, a “master of dreams” (Gen. 37:19), dreamed that according to God’s view, His people are sheaves of wheat full of life and heavenly bodies full of light (vv. 5-11); Joseph’s two dreams (vv. 7, 9), both from God, unveiled to him God’s divine view concerning the nature, position, function, and goal of God’s people on earth.
- Gen 37:19 And they said one to another, Here comes this master of dreams.
- Gen 37:5 Then Joseph had a dream; and when he told it to his brothers, they hated him even more.
- Gen 37:6 And he said to them, Listen to this dream which I have had:
- Gen 37:7 There we were, binding sheaves in the field, when suddenly my sheaf rose up and remained standing; and then your sheaves gathered around and bowed down to my sheaf.
- Gen 37:8 And his brothers said to him, Will you indeed reign over us and actually be a ruler among us? So they hated him even more for his dreams and for his words.
- Gen 37:9 And he had still another dream and told it to his brothers and said, Now I have had another dream: There were the sun and the moon and eleven stars, bowing down to me.
- Gen 37:10 And he told it to his father and to his brothers; and his father rebuked him and said to him, What is this dream that you have had? Shall I and your mother and your brothers indeed come to bow down to the ground to you?
- Gen 37:11 And his brothers were jealous of him, but his father kept the saying in his heart.
- B. Joseph’s dreams controlled his life and directed his behavior; he behaved so excellently and marvelously because he was directed by the vision that he saw in his dreams (cf. Acts 26:19); his brothers vented their anger (Gen. 37:18-31) and indulged in their lust (38:15-18), but Joseph subdued his anger and conquered his lust (39:7-23), behaving as a sheaf full of life and conducting himself like a heavenly star shining in the darkness.
- Acts 26:19 Therefore, King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heavenly vision,
- Gen 37:18 And when they saw him from a distance and before he came near to them, they conspired against him to put him to death.
- Gen 37:19 And they said one to another, Here comes this master of dreams.
- Gen 37:20 Now then, come and let us slay him and throw him into one of the pits; and we will say, A wild beast has devoured him; then we will see what will become of his dreams.
- Gen 37:21 But when Reuben heard it, he tried to deliver him out of their hand and said, Let us not take his life.
- Gen 37:22 And Reuben said to them, Shed no blood; throw him into this pit that is in the wilderness, but do not lay a hand on him-that he might deliver him out of their hand to restore him to his father.

Gen 37:23 And when Joseph came to his brothers, they stripped Joseph of his coat, the coat of many colors that was on him;

Gen 37:24 And they took him and threw him into the pit. Now the pit was empty; there was no water in it.

Gen 37:25 Then they sat down to eat food; and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and there was a caravan of Ishmaelites, coming from Gilead, with their camels bearing aromatic gum and balm and myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt.

Gen 37:26 Then Judah said to his brothers, What gain is there if we slay our brother and conceal his blood?

Gen 37:27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites, and let our hand not be on him; for he is our brother, our flesh. And his brothers listened to him.

Gen 37:28 So when some Midianite traders passed by, they pulled Joseph up, lifting him out of the pit, and they sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver. And these brought Joseph into Egypt.

Gen 37:29 And when Reuben returned to the pit and saw that Joseph was not in the pit, he tore his clothes.

Gen 37:30 And he returned to his brothers and said, The boy is not there; so as for me, what shall I do?

Gen 37:31 Then they took Joseph's coat and slaughtered a male goat and dipped the coat in the blood.

Gen 38:15 And when Judah saw her, he thought she was a harlot, for she had covered her face.

Gen 38:16 And he turned aside to her by the way and said, Come now, let me come in to you; for he did not know that she was his daughter-in-law. And she said, What will you give me, that you may come in to me?

Gen 38:17 And he said, I will send you a kid from the flock. And she said, Only if you give me a pledge until you send it.

Gen 38:18 And he said, What pledge shall I give you? And she said, Your seal and your cord and your staff that is in your hand. And he gave them to her and went in to her, and she conceived by him.

Gen 39:7 Now after these things his master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph and said, Lie with me.

Gen 39:8 But he refused and said to his master's wife, Behold, with me here, my master is not concerned about anything in the house, and he has put everything he has in my charge.

Gen 39:9 There is no one greater in this house than I, and he has withheld nothing from me except you, because you are his wife. How then can I do this great evil, and sin against God?

Gen 39:10 And although she spoke to Joseph day after day, he would not listen to her to lie beside her or be with her.

Gen 39:11 And one such day he went into the house to do his work, and none of the men of the house were there in the house.

Gen 39:12 And she grabbed him by his garment, saying, Lie with me! But he left his garment in her hand, and fled and went outside.

Gen 39:13 And when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand and had fled outside,

Gen 39:14 She called to the men of her house and spoke to them, saying, See, he has brought in a Hebrew man to us to mock us. He came in to me to lie with me, and I called out with a loud voice;

Gen 39:15 And when he heard that I lifted up my voice and called out, he left his garment beside me, and fled and went outside.

Gen 39:16 And she placed his garment beside her until his master came home.

Gen 39:17 And she spoke to him with these words, saying, The Hebrew servant, whom you have brought to us, came in to me to mock me.

Gen 39:18 And when I lifted up my voice and called out, he left his garment beside me and fled outside.

Gen 39:19 And when his master heard the words of his wife that she had spoken to him, saying, This is the way your servant treated me; his anger burned.

Gen 39:20 And Joseph's master took him and put him into the prison, the place where the king's prisoners were confined. But while he was there in the prison,

Gen 39:21 Jehovah was with Joseph; and He extended kindness to him and gave him favor in the sight of the chief jailer.

- Gen 39:22 And the chief jailer put in Joseph's charge all the prisoners who were in the prison; and whatever was done there, he was the one to do it.
- Gen 39:23 The chief jailer did not supervise anything that was in his charge, because Jehovah was with him; and whatever he did, Jehovah caused it to prosper.
- C. Joseph's life under the heavenly vision was the life of the kingdom of the heavens described in Matthew 5—7; by living such a life, he was fully prepared to reign as a king; according to the constitution of the heavenly kingdom revealed in these chapters in Matthew, our anger must be subdued, and our lust must be conquered (5:21-32).
- Matt 5~7 be omitted.
- Matt 5:21 You have heard that it was said to the ancients, "You shall not murder, and whoever murders shall be liable to the judgment."
- Matt 5:22 But I say to you that everyone who is angry with his brother shall be liable to the judgment. And whoever says to his brother, Raca, shall be liable to the judgment of the Sanhedrin; and whoever says, Moreh, shall be liable to the Gehenna of fire.
- Matt 5:23 Therefore if you are offering your gift at the altar and there you remember that your brother has something against you,
- Matt 5:24 Leave your gift there before the altar, and first go and be reconciled to your brother, and then come and offer your gift.
- Matt 5:25 Be well disposed quickly toward your opponent at law, while you are with him on the way, lest the opponent deliver you to the judge, and the judge to the officer, and you be thrown into prison.
- Matt 5:26 Truly I say to you, You shall by no means come out from there until you pay the last quadrans.
- Matt 5:27 You have heard that it was said, "You shall not commit adultery."
- Matt 5:28 But I say to you that everyone who looks at a woman in order to lust after her has already committed adultery with her in his heart.
- Matt 5:29 So if your right eye stumbles you, pluck it out and cast it from you; for it is more profitable for you that one of your members perish than for your whole body to be cast into Gehenna.
- Matt 5:30 And if your right hand stumbles you, cut it off and cast it from you, for it is more profitable for you that one of your members perish than for your whole body to pass away into Gehenna.
- Matt 5:31 And it was said, Whoever divorces his wife, let him give her a certificate of divorce.
- Matt 5:32 But I say to you that everyone who divorces his wife, except for the cause of fornication, causes her to commit adultery, and whoever marries her who has been divorced commits adultery.
- D. As the representative of the reigning aspect of the mature life, Joseph enjoyed the presence of the Lord and with it the Lord's authority, prosperity, and blessing—Gen. 39:2-5, 21, 23; Acts 7:9.
- Gen 39:2 And Jehovah was with Joseph, and he became a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master, the Egyptian.
- Gen 39:3 And his master saw that Jehovah was with him and that Jehovah caused all that he did to prosper in his hand.
- Gen 39:4 And Joseph found favor in his sight, and he ministered to him; and he made him overseer of his house and put all that he had in his charge.
- Gen 39:5 And from the time he made him overseer in his house and put him over all that he had, Jehovah blessed the Egyptian's house on account of Joseph; and the blessing of Jehovah was upon all that he had, in the house and in the field.
- Gen 39:21 Jehovah was with Joseph; and He extended kindness to him and gave him favor in the sight of the chief jailer.
- Gen 39:23 The chief jailer did not supervise anything that was in his charge, because Jehovah was with him; and whatever he did, Jehovah caused it to prosper.
- Acts 7:9 And the patriarchs became jealous of Joseph and sold him into Egypt; yet God was with him
- E. Although Joseph was full of human feelings and sentiments toward his brothers, he kept himself with all his feelings under the rulership of the Spirit; he denied himself and placed himself absolutely under God's sovereign leading, conducting himself wholly for the

interest of God and His people—Gen. 42:9, 24; 43:30-31; 45:1-2, 24.

Gen 42:9 And Joseph remembered the dreams that he had dreamed about them, and he said to them, You are spies; you have come to see the nakedness of the land.

Gen 42:24 And he turned away from them and wept. Then he returned to them and spoke to them. And he took Simeon from among them and bound him before their eyes.

Gen 43:30 And Joseph hurried-for his inward parts burned for his brother-and sought a place to weep. So he entered into his chamber and wept there.

Gen 43:31 Then he washed his face and came out, and he controlled himself and said, Serve the meal.

Gen 45:1 Then Joseph could not control himself before all those who attended him; and he cried out, Have everyone go out from me. So there was no one standing with him when Joseph made himself known to his brothers.

Gen 45:2 And he wept so loudly that the Egyptians heard it, and the household of Pharaoh heard it.

Gen 45:24 So he sent his brothers away; and as they departed, he said to them, Do not quarrel on the way.

F. Joseph is a living illustration of what is revealed in the New Testament; he was a self-denying person who had no self-interest, self-enjoyment, self-feeling, self-ambition, or self-goal; everything was for God and for God's people; Joseph's self-denial, his restriction under God's sovereign hand, was the key to the practice of the kingdom life—Gen. 45:24; Matt. 16:24; 2 Chron. 1:10; Isa. 30:15a; Phil. 1:9; 1 Tim. 5:1-2; 1 Thes. 3:12; 4:9; 2 Thes. 1:3; Rom. 12:10; 1 John 4:9; Heb. 13:1.

Gen 45:24 So he sent his brothers away; and as they departed, he said to them, Do not quarrel on the way.

Matt 16:24 Then Jesus said to His disciples, If anyone wants to come after Me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow Me.

2 Chron 1:10 Now give me wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people; for who can judge this great people of Yours?

Isa 30:15a For thus says the Lord Jehovah, the Holy One of Israel, / In returning and rest you will be saved; / In quietness and in trust will be your strength; ...

Phil 1:9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in full knowledge and all discernment,

1 Tim 5:1 Do not upbraid an elderly man, but exhort him as a father, younger men as brothers,

1 Tim 5:2 Elderly women as mothers, younger women as sisters, in all purity.

1 Thes 3:12 And the Lord cause you to increase and abound in love to one another and to all, just as we also to you,

1 Thes 4:9 Now concerning brotherly love, you have no need for me to write to you, for you yourselves are taught of God to love one another;

2 Thes 1:3 We ought to thank God always concerning you, brothers, even as it is fitting, because your faith grows exceedingly and the love of each one of you all to one another is increasing,

Rom 12:10 Love one another warmly in brotherly love; take the lead in showing honor one to another.

1 John 4:9 In this the love of God was manifested among us, that God sent His only begotten Son into the world that we might have life and live through Him.

Heb 13:1 Let brotherly love continue.

G. Joseph's realization was that it was God who sent him to Egypt; in Genesis 50:20 he said to his brothers, "Even though you intended evil against me, God intended it for good" (45:5, 7; 50:19-21; cf. 41:51-52); this is the reality of Paul's word in Romans 8:28-29; Joseph received as from God all that his brothers had done to him, and he comforted those who had offended him (Gen. 45:5-8; 50:15-21); what grace, and what an excellent spirit, he had!

Gen 41:51 And Joseph called the name of the firstborn Manasseh, for, he said, God has made me forget all my trouble and all my father's house.

Gen 41:52 And he called the name of the second Ephraim, for, he said, God has made me fruitful in the land of my affliction.

Rom 8:28 And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to His purpose.

Rom 8:29 Because those whom He foreknew, He also predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the Firstborn among many brothers;

Gen 45:5 And now do not be grieved or angry with yourselves because you sold me here, for God sent me before you to preserve life.

Gen 45:6 For the famine has been in the midst of the land these two years, and there are still five years in which there will be neither plowing nor harvest.

Gen 45:7 And God sent me before you to preserve for you a remnant in the earth and to keep you alive by a great deliverance.

Gen 45:8 So now it was not you who sent me here, but God; and He has made me a father to Pharaoh and lord of all his house and ruler over all the land of Egypt.

Gen 50:15 And when Joseph's brothers saw that their father was dead, they said, What if Joseph bears a grudge against us and pays us back in full for all the evil which we did to him?

Gen 50:16 And they sent a message to Joseph, saying, Your father charged before he died, saying,

Gen 50:17 Thus shall you say to Joseph, Please forgive the transgression of your brothers and their sin, for they did you wrong. So now please forgive the transgression of the servants of the God of your father. And Joseph wept when they spoke to him.

Gen 50:18 And his brothers also went and fell down before him and said, We are here as your servants.

Gen 50:19 And Joseph said to them, Do not be afraid, for am I in the place of God?

Gen 50:20 Even though you intended evil against me, God intended it for good, to do as it is this day, to preserve alive a numerous people.

Gen 50:21 Now therefore do not be afraid; I will sustain you and your little ones. And he comforted them and spoke kindly to them.

H. We have to use the “divine telescope” to see through time and behold the New Jerusalem, where there is nothing but sheaves full of life and stars full of light; the more mature in life we become, the less we will speak negatively concerning the saints or the church—cf. 38:27-30; Matt. 7:1-5; 1 Pet. 3:8-9.

Gen 38:27 And at the time of her delivery, there were twins in her womb.

Gen 38:28 And while she was giving birth, one put out a hand; and the midwife took and tied a scarlet thread on his hand, saying, This one came out first.

Gen 38:29 But when he drew back his hand, his brother suddenly came out; and she said, What a breach you have made for yourself! Therefore his name was called Perez.

Gen 38:30 And afterward his brother came out, who had the scarlet thread on his hand; and his name was called Zerah.

Matt 7:1 Do not judge, that you be not judged.

Matt 7:2 For with what judgment you judge, you shall be judged; and with what measure you measure, it shall be measured to you.

Matt 7:3 And why do you look at the splinter which is in your brother's eye, but the beam in your eye you do not consider?

Matt 7:4 Or how can you say to your brother, Let me remove the splinter from your eye, and behold, the beam is in your eye?

Matt 7:5 Hypocrite, first remove the beam from your eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the splinter from your brother's eye.

1 Pet 3:8 And finally be all of the same mind, sympathetic, loving the brothers, tenderhearted, humble-minded;

1 Pet 3:9 Not rendering evil for evil or reviling for reviling, but on the contrary blessing one another, because you were called to this, that you might inherit blessing.

VII. We need to see and arrive at the goal of reigning in life; when we are reigning in life, living under the ruling of the divine life, the issue is the real and practical Body life expressed in the church life—Rom. 12:1-4, 9-12, 15-18; 14:1-9; 15:1-13:

Rom 12:1 I exhort you therefore, brothers, through the compassions of God to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, well pleasing to God, which is your reasonable service.

Rom 12:2 And do not be fashioned according to this age, but be transformed by the renewing of the mind that you may prove what the will of God is, that which is good and well pleasing and perfect.

- Rom 12:3 For I say, through the grace given to me, to everyone who is among you, not to think more highly of himself than he ought to think, but to think so as to be sober-minded, as God has apportioned to each a measure of faith.
- Rom 12:4 For just as in one body we have many members, and all the members do not have the same function,
- Rom 12:9 Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor what is evil; cling to what is good.
- Rom 12:10 Love one another warmly in brotherly love; take the lead in showing honor one to another.
- Rom 12:11 Do not be slothful in zeal, but be burning in spirit, serving the Lord.
- Rom 12:12 Rejoice in hope; endure in tribulation; persevere in prayer.
- Rom 12:15 Rejoice with those who rejoice; weep with those who weep.
- Rom 12:16 Be of the same mind toward one another, not setting your mind on the high things but going along with the lowly; do not be wise in yourselves.
- Rom 12:17 Repay no one evil for evil; take forethought for things honorable in the sight of all men.
- Rom 12:18 If possible, as far as it depends on you, live in peace with all men.
- Rom 14:1 Now him who is weak in faith receive, but not for the purpose of passing judgment on his considerations.
- Rom 14:2 One believes that he may eat all things, but he who is weak eats vegetables.
- Rom 14:3 He who eats, let him not despise him who does not eat; and he who does not eat, let him not judge him who eats, for God has received him.
- Rom 14:4 Who are you who judge another's household servant? To his own master he stands or falls; and he will be made to stand, for the Lord is able to make him stand.
- Rom 14:5 One judges one day above another; another judges every day alike. Let each be fully persuaded in his own mind.
- Rom 14:6 He who regards that day, regards it to the Lord; and he who eats, eats to the Lord, for he gives thanks to God; and he who does not eat, does not eat to the Lord, and he gives thanks to God.
- Rom 14:7 For none of us lives to himself, and none dies to himself;
- Rom 14:8 For whether we live, we live to the Lord, and whether we die, we die to the Lord. Therefore whether we live or we die, we are the Lord's.
- Rom 14:9 For Christ died and lived again for this, that He might be Lord both of the dead and of the living.
- Rom 15:1 But we who are strong ought to bear the weaknesses of those who are weak and not to please ourselves.
- Rom 15:2 Let each of us please his neighbor with a view to what is good for building up.
- Rom 15:3 For Christ also did not please Himself, but as it is written, "The reproaches of those who reproached You fell upon Me."
- Rom 15:4 For the things that were written previously were written for our instruction, in order that through endurance and through the encouragement of the Scriptures we might have hope.
- Rom 15:5 Now the God of endurance and encouragement grant you to be of the same mind toward one another according to Christ Jesus,
- Rom 15:6 That with one accord you may with one mouth glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- Rom 15:7 Therefore receive one another, as Christ also received you to the glory of God.
- Rom 15:8 For I say that Christ has become a servant of the circumcision for the sake of God's truthfulness, to confirm the promises given to the fathers,
- Rom 15:9 And that the Gentiles should glorify God for His mercy, as it is written, "Therefore I will extol You among the Gentiles, and I will sing praise to Your name."
- Rom 15:10 And again he says, "Rejoice, Gentiles, with His people."
- Rom 15:11 And again, "Praise the Lord, all you Gentiles, and let all the peoples speak praise to Him."
- Rom 15:12 And again, Isaiah says, "There shall be the root of Jesse, even He who rises to rule the Gentiles; on Him will the Gentiles hope."
- Rom 15:13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that you may abound in hope in the power of the Holy Spirit.
- A. As those who have believed into Christ, we have been transferred into the kingdom of the Son of God's love, and in the church life, love prevails (Col. 1:12-13); the Body builds itself up in love (1 Cor. 8:1; Eph. 1:4; 3:17; 4:2, 15-16; 5:2), and love is the most excellent way for us to be anything and do anything for the building up of the church as the organic Body of Christ (1 Cor. 12:31b; 13:4-8a).
- Col 1:12 Giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified you for a share of the allotted portion of the saints in the light;

- Col 1:13 Who delivered us out of the authority of darkness and transferred us into the kingdom of the Son of His love,
- 1 Cor 8:1 Now concerning things sacrificed to idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffs up, but love builds up.
- Eph 1:4 Even as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world to be holy and without blemish before Him in love,
- Eph 3:17 That Christ may make His home in your hearts through faith, that you, being rooted and grounded in love,
- Eph 4:2 With all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, bearing one another in love,
- Eph 4:15 But holding to truth in love, we may grow up into Him in all things, who is the Head, Christ,
- Eph 4:16 Out from whom all the Body, being joined together and being knit together through every joint of the rich supply and through the operation in the measure of each one part, causes the growth of the Body unto the building up of itself in love.
- Eph 5:2 And walk in love, even as Christ also loved us and gave Himself up for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savor.
- 1 Cor 12:31b ... And moreover I show to you a most excellent way.
- 1 Cor 13:4 Love suffers long. Love is kind; it is not jealous. Love does not brag and is not puffed up;
- 1 Cor 13:5 It does not behave unbecomingly and does not seek its own things; it is not provoked and does not take account of evil;
- 1 Cor 13:6 It does not rejoice because of unrighteousness, but rejoices with the truth;
- 1 Cor 13:7 It covers all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.
- 1 Cor 13:8a Love never falls away. ...
- B. If we do not have Christ as love, all our speaking is like “sounding brass” and a “clanging cymbal,” which give sounds without life—v. 1.
- 1 Cor 13:1 If I speak in the tongues of men and of angels but do not have love, I have become sounding brass or a clanging cymbal.
- C. The church life is not a police station or a law court but a loving home to raise up spiritual children, a hospital to heal and recover the sick ones, and a school to teach others in love—Matt. 9:12; 2 Cor. 11:29a; John 8:7, 10-11; 1 Cor. 9:22; Luke 15:1-7.
- Matt 9:12 Now when He heard this, He said, Those who are strong have no need of a physician, but those who are ill.
- 2 Cor 11:29a Who is weak, and I am not weak? ...
- John 8:7 But when they persisted in questioning Him, He stood up and said to them, He who is without sin among you, let him be the first to throw a stone at her.
- John 8:10 And Jesus stood up and said to her, Woman, where are they? Has no one condemned you?
- John 8:11 And she said, No one, Lord. And Jesus said, Neither do I condemn you; go, and from now on sin no more.
- 1 Cor 9:22 To the weak I became weak that I might gain the weak. To all men I have become all things that I might by all means save some.
- Luke 15:1 Now all the tax collectors and sinners were drawing near to Him to hear Him.
- Luke 15:2 And both the Pharisees and the scribes murmured among themselves, saying, This man welcomes sinners and eats with them.
- Luke 15:3 And He told them this parable, saying,
- Luke 15:4 Which man of you, who has a hundred sheep and has lost one of them, does not leave the ninety-nine in the wilderness and go after the one which is lost until he finds it?
- Luke 15:5 And when he finds it, he lays it on his shoulders, rejoicing.
- Luke 15:6 And when he comes into his house, he calls together his friends and his neighbors, saying to them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep that was lost.
- Luke 15:7 I tell you that in the same way there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner repenting than over ninety-nine righteous persons who have no need of repentance.

VIII. When we are reigning in life, we are allowing the indwelling Christ as grace to reign within us “unto eternal life”; this is the consummation of reigning in life—Heb. 4:16; Rom. 5:17, 21:

- Heb 4:16 Let us therefore come forward with boldness to the throne of grace that we may receive mercy and find grace for timely help.

- Rom 5:17 For if, by the offense of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ.
- Rom 5:21 In order that just as sin reigned in death, so also grace might reign through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.
- A. John 4:14b says, “The water that I will give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into eternal life.”
- B. *Into* (*unto* in Romans 5:21) speaks of destination; the eternal life is the destination of the flowing Triune God; *into* also means “to become” or “to be.”
- Rom 5:21 In order that just as sin reigned in death, so also grace might reign through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.
- C. By enjoying the flowing Triune God—the Father as the fountain of life, the Son as the spring of life, and the Spirit as the river of life—we are receiving the abundance of grace to become the New Jerusalem as the totality of the life of God, the city of life; thus, the issue and consummation of our reigning in life should be uniquely and ultimately the goal of God’s eternal economy—the New Jerusalem.